

# *Métis Dictionary of Biography*

*Volume E to G*

---



---

*Edited By Lawrence J. Barkwell*

© 2018 Lawrence Barkwell

All rights reserved. No part of this resource covered by the copyrights hereon may be reproduced or used in any form or by any means—graphic, electronic, or mechanical—without the prior written permission of the publisher. Any request for photocopying, digitizing, recording, taping, or information storage and retrieval systems for any part of this resource shall be directed in writing to the Louis Riel Institute.

## Library and Archives Canada Cataloguing in Publication

**Métis dictionary of biography / edited by Lawrence J. Barkwell.**

**Includes bibliographical references.**

**Contents: Volume E to G.**

**ISBN 978-1-927531-16-7 (Volume E to G : softcover)**

**1. Métis--Biography--Dictionaries. 2. Métis--United States--Biography--Dictionaries. I. Barkwell, Lawrence J., 1943- editor, compiler II. Louis Riel Institute, issuing body**

**E99.M47M44 2015 fol.**

**971.004'97**

**C2015-900579-5**



**LOUIS RIEL INSTITUTE**  
*Knowledge • Culture • Heritage*

Front Cover: Drouillard, Georges. (1775-1810)

Georges was the principle guide and hunter for the Lewis and Clark Expedition, 1804-1806. He was the Métis son of a Canadian Métis father Pierre Drouillard from Sandwich (Ontario)/Detroit (Michigan) and Sandecri Flat Head a Delaware-Shawnee woman. Drouillard's father was a trapper and an interpreter for the Wyandot Indians and had accompanied their delegation to Congress to petition for assistance for a trip they planned to France. Georges was living on the Spanish side of the Mississippi River as part of the dispossessed community known as the Absentee Shawnee when Captain Meriwether Lewis recruited him at Fort Massac for the Lewis and Clark Corps of Discovery. He was employed with them as a hunter and interpreter. The journal records clearly indicate that Drouillard was the best hunter in the group, he was fluent in several Indian languages, English and French as well as a master of the Indian sign language of the plains.



## *Introduction and Acknowledgements*

---

*The Métis Dictionary of Biography* is intended to give the reader an overview of Métis history through the biographies of a very diverse cross section of North America's Métis people. The ancestors of today's Métis Nation were the children of the unions between North American Aboriginal mothers and European fathers. They developed into a distinct people with a group consciousness necessary to promote their collective causes. A Métis was not a French-Canadian, nor a Canadian, nor a Scot. Neither were they First Nations or Inuit. They created for themselves and future generations a unique culture, a group identity and declared themselves a "New Nation." The Métis forged treaties and declared a Bill of Rights that marked this identity as a "New Nation."

Often known as founders of the fur-trade, the Métis of what was to become the Canadian and American Northwest participated as trappers, guides, interpreters, factors, dock and warehouse workers, voyageurs, *coureurs de bois*, canoe and York boat operators, couriers of the first postal services, and Red River cart teamsters. The Métis were essential in commercializing both the fur trade with the invention of the York boat, and the buffalo hunt with the invention of the Red River cart.

Within this volume, well-known Métis personalities as well as the unsung heroes of Métis communities and families are documented. Day-to-day events as well as historical turning points are recounted. Achievements in the arts, sports and literature are included. We also attempt to correct the oversight of previous historical treatments which have failed to document the lives of Métis women. The accounts herein cover the past as well as contemporary Métis figures.

One of the first questions that confronted us was who to include in this compendium of biographies. In this regard we have taken a broad approach by including both people identified by outsiders as Métis or Half-Breed as well as those who self-identify as Métis. We wish to thank Todd Lamirande for providing major treatments of the lives of Annie McDermott, Amelia Connolly, Dr. John Bunn and Elzéar Goulet. These research papers were originally prepared for the Métis Resource Centre and we are indebted to Lorraine Freeman, Executive Director, for allowing these papers to be reprinted here. Lorraine has also been most generous in sharing her ideas and information from the Métis Resource Centre's extensive library.

Heather Hallett has produced a valuable and well-researched Métis genealogy, *Children of the*

*Rivers* (1999). We are most grateful that she has permitted us to use excerpts of her work on the Hallett, Fidler, Letendre, and Bourke families in this compendium. Heather has also contributed newly researched biographical sketches.

Raymond Beaumont of Frontier School Division #48 has done extensive research on the Métis origins of Reverend Henry Budd. We are grateful that he has provided this research for this compendium. We acknowledge and give credit to Audreen Hourie for suggesting that we attempt to include Métis oral history and traditional Métis story telling wherever possible. As with the first volume of this series Audreen's advice and support has been invaluable.

Kathy Hodgson-Smith has contributed numerous profiles of notable Saskatchewan Métis. These biographies were originally written for *New Breed Magazine* when Kathy served as Editor of that magazine.

Biographies which have appeared in *Batoche 1885: The Militia of the Métis Liberation Movement*<sup>1</sup> are included in this volume

Many unnamed individuals have contributed family stories to this compendium thus much oral history of the Métis people has been incorporated into this book.

The reader should note that "Métis" is the modern form of the word "Métis." The older form along with the word "Michif" refers to the people who began the Métis Nation in the Old Northwest part of North America in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries. We have generally used the modern form of spelling "Métis" except where the organization or author uses "Métis".

Brian Cyr, Darren Préfontaine, and Leah Dorion provided considerable editorial support for this volume as well as contributing written biographical pieces.

---

<sup>1</sup> Lawrence Barkwell, Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation, 2012.



# *Métis Dictionary of Biography*

---

## *Volume E' to G*

*Edited and Compiled By Lawrence J. Barkswell*

**Eagle, Norbert Thomas.** (1932-2009)

Tom Eagle was a founder of the Manitoba Métis Federation (1966), the National Indian Brotherhood (1967) and the Native Council of Canada. He was also responsible for the revival of the Assembly of Manitoba Chiefs.

Tom Eagle was born at Skownan Manitoba on June 6, 1932. He was raised at Tootinaowaziibeeng (Valley River), Manitoba. He attended the Pine Creek residential school. He enlisted in the Canadian Army at age 19 with hopes of being assigned to the Korean conflict, however, he was sent instead to Germany as part of the NATO peacekeeping force. Within six months he was promoted to Corporal and later while serving with the United Nations peacekeeping force in Cyprus, he became a platoon commander and attained the rank of Sergeant.



In 1955, Tom married Margaret Muriel Strynadka and over the next six years they had five children. Tom was later stationed in Victoria, Winnipeg and Yellowknife. While in Winnipeg he became actively involved in Aboriginal issues and helped to form many Aboriginal organizations.

Between 1968 and 1969, Tom acted as chief spokesman for Métis people at the Federal Housing Task Force, the House of Commons and Senate Committees for Constitutional Reforms and the Senate Committee on Poverty. As a result of this he was successful in developing the government of Manitoba's Remote Housing Program in 1969. He was also responsible for the development of the Kinew Housing Corporation in Winnipeg.

While in Winnipeg Tom became involved with the Indian and Métis Friendship Centre movement. He served as a director of the Winnipeg centre from 1965 to 1970. He later became involved in developing Friendship Centres throughout Canada's north. He headed up the Tree of Peace Friendship Centre at

Yellowknife as executive director from 1979 to 1984, and then again from 1986 to 2002. After he became chair of the Northwest Territories/Yukon Friendship Centre Association, he helped establish centres in Fort Smith, Fort Simpson, Hay River, Fort Providence, Rankin Inlet and Behchoko.



Of all his accomplishments, Eagle was especially proud of his military career. He joined the Canadian Army in 1951 at the age of 19, and was honorably discharged with the rank of sergeant after a 25-year career that included two tours of military duty in West Germany and service with the United Nations peacekeeping force in Cyprus.

His awards and honors include the Canadian Forces Decoration, Queen's Jubilee Medal, Citation from the Government of Canada for his contribution to community work and the Veteran's Affairs Commendation. After a short illness, Tom passed away on September 29, 2009.

Tom served as chair of the NWT/Nunavut Aboriginal Veterans Association, National Chairman of the First Nations Veterans of Canada, and also worked on the Veterans Affairs file for the Assembly of First Nations. He was an active member of the Royal Canadian Legion.



**Elliott, Alexander McKee. (1780-1815)**

Elliott was a Kishpoko Métis, the son of Colonel Matthew Elliott and Mary Sanschagrín “No Worries Rising Sun” (either Wyandot or Shawnee). Matthew Elliott (1739-1814) was born in Ireland and grew up in Pennsylvania. During the Revolutionary War he led the Shawnee at the battles of Sandusky and Blue Licks. He had a large estate at Amherstburg. During the War of 1812 he was with the Indian Department and was Colonel of the first Essex Regiment. Alexander served with the British Army during the War of 1812. On November 22, 1812 Alexander, a lawyer, was killed in Ohio by hostile tribesmen. His brother James served on the American side. His father was a Lieutenant Colonel with the British.

**Elliott, Captain Matthew. (1772-1812)**

Matthew Jr. was a Kishpoko Métis, the son of Colonel Matthew Elliott and Mary Sanschagrín “No Worries Rising Sun.” He served with the British Army during the War of 1812 and was killed in 1812 with Winnemak II a Pottawamee. His brother James served on the American side. His father was a Lieutenant Colonel with the British and one of the oldest serving commanders in the War of 1812. He led the Indian contingent when Brock captured Detroit.

**Elliott, Captain William.**

William was a Kishpoko Métis, the son of Colonel Matthew Elliott and Mary Sanschagrín “No Worries Rising Sun.” He served with the British Army in Caldwell’s Rangers during the War of 1812. He was present at Detroit where he was given a medal and clasp; he also fought at Frenchtown and Miami.

**Emilin, Joseph.**

Joseph was part of the original 1871 St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan governing committee.

**Episkenev (Thom), Jo-Ann (1952-2016) (BA, MA, PhD)**

Jo-Ann was born in Winnipeg on August 19, 1952 to Scottish Métis parents Jim and Wilma Thom.

Jo-Ann Episkenev was the Director of the Indigenous Peoples’ Health Research Centre. Originally from Manitoba, she was a long-term resident of Saskatchewan. She was on leave from the First Nations University of Canada’s English Department. Her research focused on how Indigenous literature and drama can heal Indigenous communities from historical trauma. She completed her PhD at the University of Greifswald in Germany—the first Métis woman to obtain a doctorate in that country. To that end, she was



part of an interdisciplinary research collective that was awarded an operating grant from the Canadian Institutes of Health Research to examine health leadership in Aboriginal youth through theatre. Their research findings have been published.<sup>2</sup> In 2009, her book *Taking Back Our Spirits: Indigenous Literature, Public Policy, and Healing*<sup>3</sup> won the Saskatchewan Book Award for Scholarly Writing in 2009 and the First Peoples Writing Award in 2010.

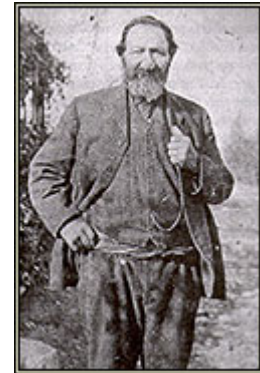
Jo-Ann Episkenew was a past-president of the Association for Bibliotherapy and Applied Literatures, and served as Prairie Region representative for the Canadian Association for Commonwealth Literatures and Language Studies. She was a member of the Regina Riel Métis Council and was a board member of the Aboriginal Health Research Network, the University of Regina Press, the Lung Association of Saskatchewan, the Indigenous Literary Studies Association (a founding member), and was a member of the Advisory Group on Poverty Reduction.<sup>4</sup> She also served as a mentor for dozens of Indigenous academics, encouraging them to pursue their post-secondary goals. A mother of 13 children in a blended family, she lived in Regina with her husband Clayton and two of her grandchildren. In 2015, she was awarded the Regina YWCA Women of Distinction Lifetime Achievement Award. In 2016, Jo-Ann Episkenew was awarded an Inspire Award for Education. In February 2016, she died of viral pneumonia.

### **Erasmus, Peter. (1833-1931)**

Erasmus was a famous Métis buffalo hunter, interpreter, teacher and adventurer, farmer, Indian Agent and mission worker. At age 87 he told his reminiscences from the 1880s to Henry Thompson, another Métis.

Peter Erasmus was born on June 27, 1833 at Winnipeg, the son of Peter Erasmus Sr. (Danish) and Catherine Budd. He married Caroline Bruneau, the daughter of Pierre Bruneau and Marie Mistatem in 1860 at Edmonton, then married Charlotte Jackson in 1865, then married Marguerite Stanley the daughter of Jacob Stanley in 1882 at White Fish Lake. Peter and Caroline had a son William. Peter and Charlotte had eight children and Peter and Marguerite had three children.

Peter was the nephew of Reverend Henry Budd, the first ordained Native minister in the Anglican church. He was chosen as one of the few children in the next generation who would be offered a college education in return for dedicating their lives to the ministry. After the death of his father in 1849, Erasmus went to work with his uncle, the Reverend Henry Budd, at Christ Church Anglican Mission at The Pas. There, he continued his education while teaching and translating religious texts into Cree. He reportedly spoke Cree and five other Aboriginal languages. He then worked assisting Reverend Woolsey, a Methodist minister, working out of Edmonton. He acted as guide and interpreter<sup>5</sup> for Woolsey more or less continuously until 1862 when he was replaced by Mr. Monkman. While Erasmus was employed by Rev. Woolsey, the Palliser Expedition borrowed him to assist Dr. James Hector, a geologist and doctor. In his book<sup>6</sup> he says of Hector: "Dr. Hector was a tireless worker. His capacity for endurance in any kind of weather was the talk of men around camp. He had four horses to his string and they were not too many for his demands. There was no let up in his persistence, as day after day, all except Sunday, he continued his



---

<sup>2</sup> Linda Goulet, Jo-Ann Episkenew, Warren Linds, and Karen Arnason, "Rehearsing with Reality: Exploring Health Issues with Aboriginal Youth Through Drama," in Sharon McKay, D. Fuchs and I. Brown, eds. *Passion for Action Building on the Strength and Innovative Changes in Child and Family Services—Voices from the Prairies*. 2009. *Canadian Child Welfare Research Portal*. <http://cwrp.ca/publications/1120> and Warren Linds, Felice Yuen, Linda Goulet, Jo-Ann Episkenew, and Karen Schmidt, "Exploring and Re-creating Indigenous Identity through Theatre-based Workshops," in Drew Chappell, ed., *Children Under Construction: Critical Essays on Play as Curriculum*. New York: Peter Lang, 2010, 41-62.

<sup>3</sup> Jo-Ann Episkenew, *Taking Back Our Spirits: Indigenous Literature, Public Policy, and Healing*. Winnipeg: University of Manitoba Press, 2009.

<sup>4</sup> Jeanelle Mandes, "Tribute to Dr. Jo-Ann Episkenew," *Eagle Feather News* Feb. 19, 2016. <http://www.eaglefeathernews.com/news/index.php?detail=1912>.

<sup>5</sup> Erasmus also worked as a translator and guide for the expedition of the Earl of Southesk (1859-60).

<sup>6</sup> Peter Erasmus, as told to Henry Thompson. *Buffalo Days and Nights*. Calgary: Glenbow Institute, 1999.

unending labours to cover as wide a range of territory as possible." While they were travelling the doctor had noticed that a cancerous growth had begun to grow on the face of Erasmus, a result of a bruise from a trail ride accident that had been irritated by the harsh climate and frequent freezing of his face. Hector treated the growth using ancient Stoney medicine and natural treatments to halt the growth, and it spread no further.

His married life was spent in the community of Whitefish Lake, east of Victoria Settlement. While a member of that community he was asked, by Mistawasis (Big Child) and Ah-tuk-a-kup (Star Blanket), to translate for them for the upcoming treaty six. They made the request a year ahead of time, and when the Commissioners were on their way to Fort Carlton in 1876, they sent their sons to bring Erasmus. He was subsequently hired by the Canadian government to act as an interpreter and continued to work intermittently for the government in various capacities until his retirement in 1912. He remarried in 1882, and with his second wife, Mary Stanley, had three more children.



Peter Erasmus House, built in 1861 along the Victoria Trail now at Fort Edmonton Park.

Reference:

Peter Erasmus, as told to Henry Thompson. *Buffalo Days and Nights*. Calgary: Glenbow Institute, 1999.

**Erdrich, Louise. (b. 1954)**

Louise Erdrich, best-selling and award-winning Michif-Chippewa poet and novelist, has roots in the Turtle Mountain Michif-Chippewa Reservation in North Dakota where she is a band member. She was born in Little Falls, Minnesota and grew up at Wahpeton, North Dakota where her parents both taught at the Wahpeton Indian School. She is the granddaughter of Patrick Gourneau former Chairman of the Turtle Mountain Tribal Council.<sup>7</sup>

---

<sup>7</sup> Patrick Moses Gourneau was born in 1904, the son of Joseph Gourneau (Kishki-mun-eshiw) and Eliza McLeod. Joseph was a Band councilor in the 1880s. His grandfather, Joseph Gornan (married to Judith Delorme) signed the Old Crossing Treaty with the Pembina and Red Lake Bands of Chippewa Indians. Patrick was Tribal Chairman of the Turtle Mountain Band between 1954 and 1958, when he had to resign because of ill health. He is an author of a book on the history of the Turtle Mountain Band.

Louise Erdrich is the author of numerous novels, including the National Book Critics Circle Award winning *Love Medicine*. This novel was the first of a series of novels in which Erdrich depicts contemporary Michif and Chippewa Indian American and Midwestern life. It is set in North Dakota in the vicinity of the Turtle Mountain Reservation. Along with her novels, *The Beet Queen*, *Tracks*, and *The Bingo Palace*, this series is known as the “North Dakota Quartet.” Sections of this novel had wide prior exposure in magazines such as *The Atlantic Monthly*, *Chicago Magazine*, *Kenyon Review*, *Mississippi Valley Review*, and *The North American Review*.

Louise Erdrich has published poetry, children’s books, and a memoir of early motherhood, *The Bluejay’s Dance*. Her short fiction has won the National Magazine Award and is included in the O. Henry and Best America Collections. She lives in Minnesota with her children who help her run an independent bookstore called the Birchbark. Her novel, *The Last Report on the Miracles at Little No Horse* (2001), continues the saga of the characters first introduced to the reader in the North Dakota Quartet. *The Last Report on the Miracles at Little No Horse* was a finalist for the National Book Award. Her novel, *The Plague of Doves* won the Anisfield-Wolf Book Award and was a finalist for the Pulitzer Prize (2009). *The Round House* (2012) won the National Book Award for fiction.

On August 25, 2014, Louise Erdrich was announced as the winner of the Dayton Literary Peace Prize’s distinguished achievement award. The Dayton Prize recognizes literature’s power to foster peace, social justice, and global understanding, and the distinguished achievement award is given for a body of work.

**Ermatinger, James.** (1808-1866)

James Ermatinger was a prominent fur trader in Northern Wisconsin for many years. He was born in Michilimackinac, Michigan on October 3, 1808. His parents were George Ermatinger and Catherine McKee. James was familiar with the fur trade industry as his father was a fur trader for many years in Sault Ste. Marie. His father traded for the American Fur Trading Co., for which James would later work.

James married Charlotte Cadotte, the daughter of Michel Cadotte and Marie Madeleine Equawasay Waubojeeg. (widow of Truman A. Warren) on August 1, 1829 in Chippewa, Michigan. They had six children together. Charlotte’s family were prominent traders and post leaders for the AFT Co. Their children were:

- Alice, b. 1837
- Elijah, b. 1838.
- Isaac, b. 1839.
- Elisha, b. 1840
- Charles, b. 1842.
- Frederick, b. 1847.

James and Charlotte eventually moved to Vermillion Falls (or Rapids) where he established a trading post. James was very involved with the village’s affairs, even acting as Justice of the Peace for Chippewa County in 1855. Due to his contributions to the town, Vermillion Falls was eventually renamed James Falls (and then later Jim Falls) in honor of James Ermatinger.

Apparently fur trading is not all that Mr. Ermatinger was interested in. Several sources mentioned that his father was involved in the army for the British War of 1812 and James himself was Captain of the cavalry during the Rebellion of 1837. James eventually died in 1866 at Jim Falls.

**Eyolfson, Constance.** (1936- 2002) See Constance Thomas.

**Fagnant, Alexandre .** (b. 1869)

Alexander appears in the 1885 Resistance accounts as the adopted son of Gabriel Dumont. Alexandre was likely the son of Antoine Fagnant and Marie Ledoux, born March 25, 1869 at St Francois Xavier. His older sister Melanie Fagnant was married to Henry Cayole *dit* Dumont son of Vital Cayole *dit* Dumont (Gabriel’s cousin) who was a headman of the One Arrow Band. Alexandre was one of Gabriel and Magdeleine Dumont’s adopted children. Chuck Thompson, in his biography of Gabriel Dumont points out that adoptions among Indians and Métis is a two way street: girls and boys could chose to adopt an adult

and vice-versa. Usually young men chose someone like Gabriel, to learn from and by becoming almost a servant (eshkabe) they could move in and become a member of the family with all the usual familial rights. That is why Magdeliene always had three or four “daughters” and Gabriel had as many if not more “sons”.<sup>8</sup> After the fighting at Batoche Alexandre joined Dumont in exile in Montana. Elie Dumont Jr. reported:

The teenager, a good scout, remained in the background, but was always there when Gabriel needed him. Alexandre stayed around his adopted father because at that time some people didn't expect Gabriel to ever regain his agility.<sup>9</sup>

Some people report that Alexandre died in the battle at Batoche; however Joseph Fagnant Dumont told Four Souls, the son of Little Bear, that Alexandre assisted Gabriel during the battle and then moved to Montana.<sup>10</sup> Elie Dumont Jr. told Chuck Thomson in 1974 that his brother had met Alexandre in Montana and Alexandre had vowed never to return to Canada and he probably didn't. They didn't know where he is buried.

**Fayand (Fagnant), François Xavier. (b. 1837)**

Francois was a member of the Cypress Hills Métis Hunting Band that petitioned for a Mertis Reserve in 1878.

Francois Fagnant was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Francois Fagnant Sr. and Madeleine Lemire. He married Marie Bonneau the daughter of Pierre Bonneau and Louise Gariépy. Their ten children were born across the prairies at Oak Lake, Lebret, Wood Mountain, Cypress Hills and Dupuyer, Montana. He died on March 14, 1912 at St. Peter's Mission, Montana.

**Fagnant, John. (1865)**

John was born at Moosehead, the son of Cuthbert Fagnant and Isabelle McGillis. He married Helene Letendré the daughter of Andre Letendré and Catherine Godon in 1888. William and John Fagnant lived at Lot 36 in the St. Laurent Settlement. John was a member of Captain Phillipe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fagnant, Charles. (b. 1861)**

Charles was born at Brandon, the son of Cuthbert Fagnant and Isabelle McGillis. Charles was a member of Captain Antoine Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fagnant, Cuthbert or Corbette. (1828-1893)**

Cuthbert Fagnant, born circa 1828 at Red River, was the son of François Fagnant (b. 1790) and Charlotte Falardeau. A buffalo hunter, the family lived at St. François Xavier, Brandon, Wood Mountain and Batoche. Cuthbert was a freighter who came to the South Branch area in 1872 and had resided on lots 34 and 35 at Batoche since 1873. He was active in the 1885 Resistance as were his sons Charles, John and Cuthbert Jr. After the fighting ended at Batoche Cuthbert and his wife Isabelle cared for Louis Riel's wife and children.<sup>11</sup>

On May 7, 1885 the Provisional Council made the following order to Cuthbert:

Sir, —Your instructions are that you must take great care of the horses, and that the best horses be carefully spared, and that the mares with colt are not to be used at all; and that the young people are not to be free to do what they please with the horses. You are the master. And that no horse be

---

<sup>8</sup> Chuck Thompson, *Red Sun: Gabriel Dumont the Folk Hero*, Winnipeg, author, 1995, p. 86. An earlier version of this book entitled *Home Song*, was produced in 1977. Also, Chuck Thompson personal communications 2009. In 1962, Thompson was commissioned by Elie Dumont Jr., Gabriel's nephew to do Gabriel's biography

<sup>9</sup> Chuck Thompson, p. 246.

<sup>10</sup> Four Souls (Little Bears son) related this to Chuck Thomson in 1979 at Lewistown, Montana.

<sup>11</sup> Joseph Riel wrote to Cuthbert on August 18, 1885, thanking him for the care he gave Louis' wife and children, particularly at a time of general distress and deprivation. Cuthbert was a cousin to Louis Riel. (PAM, MG3, D2.)

given without order from the council, or the inspector of the guard, but when the alarm is given then an order is not necessary.<sup>12</sup>

Isabelle was born June 14, 1844, the daughter of Alexandre McGillis born circa 1778 at Dauphin Lake and Marguerite Bottineau. On September 12, 1854 she married Cuthbert Fagnon at St. François Xavier. Her husband and two sons, Charles and Cuthbert were active in the 1885 Resistance. The five McGillis sisters were married to Resistance activists and had relations at Muskeg Lake (Petaqukey's Band).

Cuthbert fought alongside Edouard and Gabriel Dumont at the last stand at Batoche near the house of Ambroise Champagne. He died on April 18, 1893 at Batoche. He is buried at St. Antoine de Padoue Cemetery, Batoche.

Children of Isabelle and Cuthbert;

- Fagnant, Adele (Gariépy). Adele was born on February 3, 1855. She married Daniel Gariépy, the son of Pierre Gariépy and Marie Rose Grant on February 8, 1876 at Carlton. They lived at Lot 37 in the St. Laurent Settlement. Daniel was a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. Cloutier's journal notes that Daniel was one of the fighters at Duck Lake (Vol. 1, p. 77). He was wounded in the wrist and the chest by a single bullet during the third day of fighting at Batoche.<sup>13</sup>

Their son Daniel Jr. lived at Tourond's Coulee then at Duck Lake. Daniel Jr. was a member of Captain A. Belanger's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

- Jeremie, born February 3, 1855, married Marie Rose Garriépy.
- Melanie, born June 3, 1857 at St. Francois Xavier, married William Letendre.
- Charles, born June 13, 1858 on the Prairie, died as an infant in 1858.
- Rose, born December 5, 1859, married Romuel Gariépy. Rose was born on December 5, 1859 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Romuel Gariépy (b. 1856) in 1881 at Batoche. Her husband was wounded during the fighting at Batoche. Her father and three brothers were active in the Resistance.
- Charles, born October 31, 1861 at Brandon. Charles was a member of Captain Antoine Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.
- Guillaume, born December 13, 1863 at Brandon.
- John, born December 27, 1865 at Moosehead, married Helene Letendré the daughter of Andre Letendré and Catherine Godon in 1888. William and John Fagnant lived at Lot 36 in the St. Laurent Settlement. John was a member of Captain Philippe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.
- Cuthbert, (1868-1943). Cuthbert Jr. was born on December 20, 1868, at St. Francois Xavier. He was active during the Resistance. Later, in 1896, he married Marie Letendré. He is buried in the Batoche Cemetery.
- Alfred, born December 18, 1870 at Wood Mountain, died on November 29, 1901 at Batoche.
- Marie Marguerite, born January 25, 1873 at Batoche, married St. Pierre Arcand.
- Daniel, born May 25, 1875 at Batoche.
- Joseph, born December 4, 1877 at Batoche.
- William, born 1879 at Fort Qu'Appelle.

Family Scrip Records:

---

<sup>12</sup> Canada Sessional Papers, "Minutes of the Provisional Government, April 1885." 1886, Vol. 13, (No. 43), pp. 41-49.

<sup>13</sup> Gabriel Dumont, *Gabriel Dumont Memoirs*, Edited by Denis Combet, translated by Lise Gaboury-Diallo. Winnipeg: Les Editions du Blé, 2006: 92.

Fagnant, Cuthbert; address: Batoche; claim no. 1129; born: 5 September, 1868; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip for \$208.00.

Fagnant, Isabella (wife of Cuthbert Fagnant) - Scrip number 12804 - Amount 160.00\$.  
1883/12/03. File.

RG15-D-II-8-f. Volume/box number: 1391.

Textual material. [Access: Open]. Government.

Finding aid number: 15-24

ClaimNo. 31760 St-Frs. Xavier affidavit No. (Not given) scrip burnt 4/12/85 See HB 724  
00011082047.

Fagnant, Charles; address: Batoche; claim no. 1138; born: 1861 near Brandon; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip for \$208.00.

Fagnant, John; address: Batoche; claim no. 1102; born: December, 1865 at Moosehead; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip for \$208.00.

Fagnant, Daniel; address: Batoche, Saskatchewan; claim no. 713; born: 25 June, 1876 at Batoche; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (deceased Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip cert.: form C, no. 423 for 240 acres.

Fagnant, LaRose; address: Batoche; claim no. 1106; born: 1860 at St. François Xavier; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); married: 1881 at Batoche to Rommalde Gariépy; children living: 3; children deceased: 1; scrip for \$208.00.

Fagnant, Adèle; address: Maple Creek Post Office; claim no. 35; born: 1858 at St. François Xavier; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); married: 1875 at Carlton to Daniel Gariépy; children living: Napoléon, Josue, Marie and William John; scrip for \$240.00.

Fagnant, Joseph; address: Batoche, Saskatchewan; claim no. 735; born: 4 December, 1877 at Batoche; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip cert.: form E, no. 437 for 240 acres of land.

Fagnant, Alfred; address: Batoche, Saskatchewan; claim no. 725; born: 18 December, 1870 at Wood Mountain; father: Cuthbert Fagnant (Métis); mother: Isabelle McGillis (Métis); scrip cert.: form E, no. 439 for 240 acres of land.

### **Fagnant, Cuthbert Jr. (b. 1868)**

Cuthbert Jr. was the son of Cuthbert Fagnant and Isabelle McGillis. He was active during the Resistance. Later, in 1896, he married Marie Letendré.

### **Fagnant, John. (1865)**

John was born at Moosehead, the son of Cuthbert Fagnant and Isabelle McGillis. He married Helene Letendré the daughter of Andre Letendré and Catherine Godon in 1888. William and John Fagnant lived at Lot 36 in the St. Laurent Settlement. John was a member of Captain Phillippe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

### **Fagnant, Madeleine (Gervais). (b. 1823)**

Madeleine was the matriarch of the large Fagnant-Gervais clan that was heavily involved in supporting Gabriel Dumont and Louis Riel during the 1885 Resistance. On September 9, 1839, in St. François Xavier, she married Alexis Gervais (1818-1895), the son of Jean-Baptiste Gervais (b. 1776) and Madeleine Bonneau dite Paul (b. 1805). Madeleine was the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Bonneau and Louise (Saulteaux).

Her husband, Alex Gervais, brother-in-law Bazile Gervais (b. 1821), brother Cuthbert Fagnant, and three sons; Patrice, Charles, and Cuthbert, fought in the 1885 Resistance. Six of her daughters were

married to resistance activists.

Madeleine Fagnant dite Faillant was born in November 1823 in Ste. Agathe, in what is now Manitoba and died in 1897 at Batoche. She was the daughter of François Fagnan born in 1796 in Red River. He died on June 5, 1878 in Lebret in what is now Saskatchewan. Her mother was Charlotte Falardeau (b. 1799). Her brother, Cuthbert Fagnant (1828-1893) was married to Isabelle McGillis. He was a bison hunter out of St. François Xavier, Wood Mountain, and Batoche. He also worked as a freighter and moved to Batoche area in 1872. He lived on Lots 34 and 35 at Batoche. Cuthbert fought along side Édouard and Gabriel Dumont at the last stand near Ambroise Champagne's house at Batoche.

Madeleine and Alexis Gervais had the following children: (1) Charlotte (b. 1840) was married to Norbert "Mankachee" Delorme. He was one of the Half Breed hunters who signed the Métis petition from Fort Qu'Appelle and also signed the 1878 petition for a reserve for the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band. Riel sent Norbert to Battleford to solicit First Nations support. Norbert and Rattler (Fineday) were the respective war chiefs of the Métis and the Cree during the Battle of Cut Knife Hill; (2) Isabelle (b. 1842) was married to William Ross (b. 1840) on November 25, 1862 in St François Xavier Parish; (3) Norbert was born on October 14, 1844, and died on June 19, 1846, 1 1/2 years old; (4) Cléophas was born on February 1, 1847. He married Catherine Ross (b. 1849) on November 27, 1865 in St. François Xavier. She was the daughter of Daniel Donald Ross and Catherine Delorme; (5) Joseph (b. 1851) was married in 1882 to Calixte Tourond (1853-1885). Calixte fought and died at Batoche on May 12, 1885; (6) Patrice (b. 1854) was married to Françoise Lafournaise. He was a member of Captain Baptiste Vandal's Company during the 1885 Resistance; (7) Élise Gervais (b. 1856) was married to Toussaint Laplante. Toussaint was a member of Captain Jonas Moreau's Company during the 1885 Resistance; (8) Madeleine, died on March 9, 1863, 3 months old; (9) Catherine (b. 1864) was married to Pierre Tourond. Pierre was a member of Captain James Short's Company in the 1885 Resistance; and (10) Marie (b. 1866) was married to Patrice Tourond (1857-1898). Patrice and Joseph Delorme served as key lieutenants for Gabriel Dumont. Patrice acted as a bodyguard for Louis Riel during the last day of battle.

**Fagnant, Patrice dit Faillants. (b. 1860)**

Patrice was born on July 25, 1860, the son of Jean Louis Fagnant and Madeleine Gariépy. He married Anne Sakaban dit Lejour on June 2, 1884 at Duck Lake. He was related to Charles and John Fagnant listed above. Patrice was a member of Captain Jonas Moureau's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fayand (Fagnant), "Trefflé" Theophile. (b. 1863)**

Theophile was the son of François Fagnant Jr. and Marie Bonneau. His uncle William Fagnant (Fayiant) is listed above. On his mother's side his grandfather Pierre Bonneau Sr. and her brothers Charles, Basile, Julien and Pierre Jr. were also part of this hunting group. In his scrip application he says that he was with his parents near Regina in 1870 and was then a plains hunter. He took up residence at Qu'Appelle in 1884. He was a member of the Cypress Hills Métis Hunting Band that petitioned for a Métis Reserve in 1878.

Fagnant, Theophile - Concerning his claim as a child - Address, Fort Qu'Appelle, P.O. [Post Office] - Born, January 2, 1863 at Oak Lake, Manitoba - Father, Xavier Fagnant, (Métis) - Mother, Marie Bonneau, (Métis) - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 58.

**Fagnant (Fayiant), William "Kee-tar-kiss." (b. 1852)**

William "Kee-tar-kiss" Fagnant was born on November 8, 1852 the son of François Fagnant Sr. and Madeleine Lemire. He married Betsy Parisien, daughter of Joseph Parisien and Marguerite Lavallee at Lebret in 1872. He then married Julia Lafontaine before 1886 and they had ten children.

In his scrip application William says that he left for the NWT three years before the transfer and was with them at Wood Mountain, White Mud River and Cypress Hills. He was then living at Oak Lake. William was a member of the Cypress Hills Métis Hunting Band that petitioned for a Métis Reserve in 1878.

Fagnant, William - Concerning his claim as a child - Address, Qu'Appelle, P.O. [Post Office] - Born, 1853 at Red River - Father, Francois Fagnant, (Métis), deceased - Mother, Madeleine Lemire, (Métis) - Married, 1875 to Betsy Parisien, deceased - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 1557.

**Fairbanks, Robert P.** (1825-1901)

Robert Fairbanks was born at Sandy Lake, Minn., on the 21st day of September 1825. He was the Métis son of John H. Fairbanks (b. 1798) and Mary Sayer (b. 1799). When he was quite young he was sent to Fredonia, New York, to be educated, and at the age of twenty he was employed at the headquarters of the American Fur Company at La Pointe, Wisconsin, as clerk. In 1846 he married Catherine Beaulieu the youngest sister of C. H. and Paul Beaulieu. He remained at La Pointe until 1851, when he moved to Crow Wing with his family where he remained in trade for a number of years, where he had a comfortable home and family of seven children, four sons and three daughters.

In 1868 he moved to White Earth with his family, where he had taken charge of the store belonging to Joseph Wakefield, which he ran for a year, when he opened up a store of his own which he ran until he died.

**Falcon, Athanse.** (b. 1849)

Athanse along with Joseph Jobin was living in a Métis encampment near Turtleford (Horse Butte at the mouth of the Turtle River) and they brought a small Métis force south to Battleford on the heels of Poundmaker during the 1885 Resistance. Athanse was born May 8, 1849, the son of Pierre Falcon<sup>14</sup> and Louise Leveillé. He was married to Nancy Parisien. They lived at Medicine Hat, Duck Lake, then at Battleford. After 1885, he returned to ranching in southern Alberta.

**Falcon, Gregoire.** (b. 1856)

Gregoire was born August 10, 1856 at St. François Xavier, the son of Pierre “Tche-mar-nay” Falcon Sr. and Louise Leveillé<sup>15</sup> and the famous Pierre Falcon “Bard of the Métis”. In 1880 Gregoire married Marie Montour, the daughter of Abraham Montour and Marie Page at St. Laurent de Grandin. They had six children. His name appears on the Garnot list of 1885 Resistance participants. His older brother Athanase (b. 1849) along with Joseph Jobin were living in a Métis encampment near Turtleford (Horse Butte at the mouth of the Turtle River) at the time of the 1885 Resistance. They brought a small Métis force south to Battleford on the heels of Poundmaker during the 1885 Resistance.

After the defeat at Batoche Gregoire Falcon, Baptiste Parenteau, Isidore Parenteau, Patrice Joseph Fleury, Edouard Dumont and Jean Dumont all joined the Spring Creek Métis Band in Montana. Gregoire and Isidore Parenteau then moved to Flathead territory and settled at the St. Ignatius Mission in Montana. He died at Cochin, Saskatchewan in 1928.

Gregoire’s father-in-law Abraham Montour was a Resistance leader. One of the early meetings (March 22, 1884) to plan the Métis Resistance took place at his home. Andre Nault Jr. and Abraham Montour were charged with treason-felony for their part in events at Frog Lake and Frenchman’s Butte, however, their hearing was postponed for lack of witnesses and the case was later dropped. Abraham lived at the St. Laurent Settlement River Lot 20, on the west side of the river. His sons, Abraham Jr. and Jean Baptiste were also active in the Resistance at the battle of Batoche and his two nephews were killed during the fighting at Duck Lake. After 1885, he moved to Selby Junction, Montana. Finally, in 1899 he sold his last property in the Batoche area to an American rancher for one dollar. He eventually settled on a ranch near Medicine Hat.

**Falcon (Trottier), Isabelle** (1819- ?)

Isabelle Falcon Trottier was born on June 6, 1819, the daughter of Pierre Falcon “The Bard of the Prairies” and Marie Grant. Isabelle married André Trottier (b. 1816) on May 7, 1839 at St. François Xavier. He was the son of André Trottier and Marguerite Pacquette. Isabelle was the sister of buffalo hunt leader Jean-Baptiste Falcon.

<sup>14</sup> Pierre Falcon held HBC lots 1130, 1136, 1406 and 1432 at Red River.

<sup>15</sup> Pierre “Tche-mar-nay” Falcon. (1820-1892): Pierre was born on April 12, 1820 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Pierre “Che-na-me” Falcon (b. 1793) and Marie Grant. He married Marie Louise Leveille (b. 1826), the daughter of Pierre Leveille and Julie McKenzie on February 3, 1845 at St. Francois Xavier.



Both Isabelle and her husband were present at the Battle of the Grand Coteau in 1851. This battle took place between a Métis bison hunting party from St. François Xavier, led by Jean-Baptiste Falcon and the Cut Head (Pabaksa) Yanktonai (Ihanktonwanna), Dakota, led by Chief Medicine (Sacred) Bear, on July 15 to 16, 1851.

On the first day of the battle:

*Father Lafleche was in the centre singing hymns and praying and encouraging to defend themselves and their children, and when Jean-Baptiste Falcon was going around acting as captain, his sister Isabelle was fighting in his place. She never left him alone during the three days battle, she would force him to rest and during that time she would shoot and she was a good shot too. Every time they would shoot, it was sure a Sioux would fall. And they would shoot from sunrise to sunset everyday.*<sup>16</sup>

Isabelle and André had an adopted son, William John Duquette, born 1860, and their own son Alexandre Trottier, born October 1863. Alexandre died in July of 1881 at age 17 and is buried at Lebret.

**Falcon, Jean Baptiste “Che-ma-na”. (b.1826)**

Jean Baptiste was born near Devil’s Lake in the Dakota Territory. He was the son of Pierre Falcon (b. 1793) and Marie Grant (the daughter of Cuthbert Grant). He married Marie Nolin, the daughter of Augustin Nolin and Helene Cameron in 1846. He was the buffalo hunt leader for the St. Francois Xavier Métis. He died in 1910 at St. Anne, MB.

He was a Métis leader at the Battle of the Grand Coteau in 1851. This battle took place between a Métis buffalo hunting party from St. François Xavier, led by Jean Baptiste Falcon and the Cut Head (Pabaksa) Yanktonai (Ihanktonwanna), Dakota, led by Chief Medicine (Sacred) Bear, on July 15 to 16, 1851. his sister, Isabelle Falcon, also participated in this battle. Jean Baptiste’s son Francis Falcon would record in 1938:

*Jean Baptiste Falcon was going around acting as captain, his sister Isabelle was fighting in his place. She never left him alone during the three days battle, she would force him to rest and during that time she would shoot and she was a good shot too. Everytime they would shoot, it was sure a Sioux would fall. And they would shoot from sunrise to sunset everyday.*

Jean Baptiste Falcon and Marie Nolin had the following children:

- Marie, born May 27, 1849 at Baie St. Paul. She married Antoine Desjarlais, the son of Antoine Desjarlais and Louise Richard.
- Melanie, born July 28, 1850 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Hippolyte Beaudry, the son of Narcisse Beaudry and Lucie Breland.
- Pierre Falcon, born November 11, 1851 at St. Françoise Xavier. He married Florestine McGillis, the daughter of John McGillis and Marie Breland.
- Rose, born January 17, 1853 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Francois Roussin, the son of Francois roussin and Elise courchene..
- Emelie, born October 15, 1854 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Octave Perreault, the son of Norbert Perreault and Monique Hamelin.
- Alphonsine, born December 2, 1856. She married Norbert Blanchette, the son of Jean Louis Blanchette and Adelaide Poissant in 1883. She then married Louis Mainville in 1826.
- Josephite, born October 25, 1859 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Francois, born December 22, 1861 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Madeleine, born March 21, 1863 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Francois Berard, the son of Jeremie Berard and Philomene Huppe.
- Gregoire, born August 21, 1864 at SFX and died on November 5, 1865.

---

<sup>16</sup> Dictation of Francis Falcon, son of Jean-Baptiste Falcon and Marie Nolin. Dated Ste. Anne des Chenes on May 23, 1938.

- Jean Baptiste, born May 27, 1866 at St. Francois Xavier and died June 13, 1866.
- Charles, born November 27, 1867 at St. Francois Xavier. He married Marie Justine Paul, the daughter of William Paul and Flavie Page in 1894
- Isabelle, born August 5, 1869 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Albert Morin, the son of David Morin and Desneiges Nault in 1895.
- Augustin, born March 10, 1871.
- Angelique, born March 5, 1873. She married David Roussin, the son of Francois Roussin and Elise Courchene in 1899.

**Lesperance (Falcon), Marguerite.** (1861- 1942)

By Frances Pulscher and Florence Hayes

Marguerite Lesperance was born on 20 January 1861 in Fort Benton, North West Territories, now Montana, to Joseph Lesperance and Marie Lavallee. Not much is known about her childhood but before she reached the age of eighteen she married Onesime Falcon, the grandson of Pierre Falcon Divertisant, "The Bard of the Plains". They were married on the 22 October 1878 in St. Francois-Xavier, Manitoba. By 1893 they had moved their little family to Starbuck, Manitoba.

Marguerite was a midwife and delivered many babies in the town of Starbuck, while Onesime bought horses nursed them back to health, trained them and resold them. When he went out to buy horses he carried large amounts of money with him. While on one of his horse buying trips he was attacked, hit on the head and thrown over the Seine River Bridge, in St. Boniface. Onesime was murdered just before their youngest daughter Eugenie was born in 1901 and Marguerite was left to raise her family alone. Marguerite had 13 children counting Onesime's children from his first marriage as well as their own, but she often referred to the children she delivered as hers.

Now alone to support her family Marguerite went to work for a Mr. Stinson who was the banker in Starbuck. One day while washing overhalls she accidentally cut her hand on one of the buckles on the shoulder straps of the overhalls. The cut got infected and blood poison set in. Marguerite was first treated with traditional medicines but nothing seemed to work and her hand was amputated. That was unsuccessful; the blood poison kept creeping up her arm. It was finally halted when they amputated her arm at the elbow.

Having only one arm did not prevent Marguerite from carrying on with her life. She needed help with some of her household tasks but she could still tend to her garden and was able to roll her own cigarettes with one hand.

Marguerite was a devote Catholic, a good-hearted woman who cared for the ill and infirm. Her granddaughter Florence, remembers going to the church late at night to pray and make the way of the cross in the dark. She cared for her daughter Eva who was bed ridden, visited the sick and it was not surprising, that at the age of 69 when her youngest daughter Eugenie died in 1930, that she took over the care of her two little granddaughters Florence and Eva.

Marguerite moved to Haywood with her two granddaughters, but was still on call to go and deliver babies for the Henry Lavallee family in Starbuck. When the girls were old enough to attend a convent that trained girls to become maids, they moved back to Winnipeg, where they took up residence on Hargrave St. Whenever Marguerite went to visit relatives and ailing friends she would walk to their homes. She couldn't ride the streetcars because it made her sick. It wasn't unusual for them, koukoum and the girls to walk to Fort Garry and St. Boniface. They would also walk to St. Norbert and take the ferry to St. Vital to visit Madame Anna Guiboche to look after her and keep her company.

Marguerite always wore long black dresses and kept her hair in a bun. She was a good cook and some of their favourite foods were bannock and "des boulette". Soup and macaroni were the meals they enjoyed most often because they couldn't afford much else. When she had more leisure time in her advancing years Marguerite enjoyed playing cards. Her game of choice was whist. Marguerite lived long enough to see Eva and Florence married and to see two great-grandchildren born.

Marguerite passed away in 1942 and was interred in the St. Boniface cemetery.

Reprinted from *Buffalo Trails and Tails*, the Métis Resource Centre with permission.

Scrip affidavit for Lesperance, Marie; born: 28 March 1827; wife of Joseph Lesperance; father: Martin Lavallee (French Canadian); mother: Marie Robert (Métis); claim no: 714; scrip no: 5553

to 5560; date of issue: June 26, 1876; amount: \$160.

Scrip affidavit for Lavallée, Marie; wife of Joseph Lesperance; father: Martin Lavallée (Deceased); mother: Marie Robert; died: 20 September 1872; heirs: her children: Marie, Helene, Pierre, Charles, Joseph, Julie, Melie, Louise, & Elie; claim no: 830; scrip no: 9262 to 9270; date of issue: 3 July 1876; amount: \$160

Scrip affidavit for Falcon, Onésime, as sole heirs of his deceased daughter Eleonore Falcon; born: 6 August, 1870; father: Onésime Falcon; mother: Marie Laverdure; died: June 3, 1871.

Scrip affidavit for Lesperance, Joseph; born: 27 October 1822; father: Alexis Lesperance (French Canadian); mother: Marguerite Guernon (Métis); claim no: 713; scrip no: 5545 to 5552; date of issue: June 26, 1876; amount: \$160

### **Falcon, Pierre.** (1783-1876)

Pierre Falcon was born on June 4, 1783 at Elbow Fort in the Swan River Valley. His father, Pierre Jean-Baptiste was a fur trader and clerk with the North West Company in the Red River district and his mother was a Cree Indian, the daughter of Pas au Traverse.

In 1799, Falcon traveled east with his father and received his education in La Prairie, Lower Canada. He returned to the west at about fifteen years of age and he became a clerk with the North West Company.

At that time, the rivalry between the Hudson's Bay Company and the North West Company was strong. Falcon joined his friend and brother-in-law, Cuthbert Grant, in the battle for Métis free trade rights against the Hudson's Bay Company and the Selkirk Settlers.

In 1816, Falcon was assisting Grant in a plan to attack the Company and drive out the settlers. While passing by Fort Douglas, Grant, Falcon and several other Métis men were confronted by Robert Semple, Governor of the settlement, on the Frog Plain. The result was the Battle of Seven Oaks where Semple and twenty of his men were killed.

Falcon had a special talent. He could take an event and describe it in song. During the victory celebrations that followed the battle, it is said that Pierre Falcon composed "Chanson de la Grenouillere," or the "Battle of Frog Plain." Certainly this was not the first song he had written, but it was his most famous. Métis sang the ballad in the west and as far east as the St. Lawrence river in their travels as voyageurs. Many a night they would dance and sing to Falcon's lively ballads around a campfire after a hard day's work.

In 1812, Falcon married Cuthbert Grant's sister Marie, and in 1825 they settled in the newly established Grantown (St. François Xavier) west of Winnipeg. They had three sons and four daughters whom Falcon supported as a successful rancher.

Falcon was quite a spirited character in his younger years, but his grandchildren remember him as very quiet in his old age. He continued to compose and though too old to participate, supported Louis Riel in the Resistance of 1869-70, by writing a song called "The Misfortunes of an Unlucky King," in which he made fun of Governor William McDougall and the Canadian government.

On October 28, 1876, Pierre Falcon died at the age of eighty-three, but his memory lives on in the lake named after him in southeastern Manitoba. (Contributed by Audreen Hourie.)

### *Reference*

Peel, Bruce. "Pierre Falcon." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. X (1871-1880). Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1972: 276-277.

### **Falcon, Pierre "Tche-mar-nay" Jr.** (1820-1892)

Pierre worked as one of the Métis employed with the Palliser Expedition, (1857-60).

Pierre was born on April 12, 1820 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Pierre "Che-na-me" Falcon (b. 1793) and Marie Grant. He married Marie Louise Leveille (b. 1826), the daughter of Pierre Leveille and Julie McKenzie on February 3, 1845 at SFX. Their sons Athanase Falcon (b. 1849) and Gregoire Falcon (b. 1857) were part of the Métis force that rode from the Métis encampment at Turtleford with Joseph Jobin to join Gabriel Dumont's forces at Batoche in 1885. Their daughter Balsamine was born July 1, 1846. She married Andre Lesperance (b. 1835) the son of Alexis Bonami Lesperance and Marguerite Gourneau, on February 12, 1867. She then married Isidore Boucher, the son of Jean Marie Boucher and Catherine Minsey

in 1891.

Pierre and Marie Louise Leveille had the following children:

- Balsamie, born July 1, 1846 at SFX, married Andre Lesperance, then married Isidore Boucher.
- Athanase, born May 8, 1849, married Nancy Parisien.
- Onesime, born May 18, 1851 at SFX, married Marie Laverdure, then married Marguerite Lesperance.
- Jean Baptiste, born Decmber 19, 1852 at SFX, died June 3, 1853.
- Job, born March 1854, married Marie Rocquebrun dit Larocque.
- Gregoire, born August 1856 at SFX, married Marie Montour.
- Julie, born February 2, 1862 at SFX, married Daniel Lillie.
- Veronique, born May 9, 1864 at SFX, married Toussaint Ducharme.
- Pierre, born 1867 at SFX, married Marguerite Vandal.
- Marie Catherine, born February 1870 at SFX, married Dophus Harrison.

**Faribault, Alexander.** (1806-1855)

Alexander Faribault was born at Prairie du Chien, now in Wisconsin, on June 22, 1806. His father was Jean Baptiste Faribault<sup>17</sup>, a well-known French-Canadian fur trader with the Northwest and American Fur Companies. His mother was Elizabeth Pelagie Ainse, a half-Dakota daughter of Joseph-Louis Ainse, a British superintendent at Mackinac. Jean Baptiste survived regime changes in the fur trade, working for the British Northwest Fur Company and later the American Fur Company, with whom Alexander became a clerk at the age of 12. Before he turned 20, he was a licensed fur trader and his marriage to Mary Graham, member of another prominent French-Dakota family, contributed to his very successful business enterprises.



Faribault eventually diversified his business interests to include banking (in partnerships that included Henry Sibley, Charles Oakes and Charles Borup); milling; and land speculation, founding the town of

---

<sup>17</sup>In May 1798, Jean Baptiste went with others to the island of Michilimackinac, one of the depots of the Parker, Gerrard, and Ogilvy Company. For over ten years, he traded with the Pottowatomie Indians at Kankakee, with the Dakota Indians at Redwood, on the Des Moines River, and at Little Rapids, on the Minnesota River just upstream of present-day Carver, on behalf of the Northwest Company. In 1809, he settled in the small village of Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, and commenced trading, on his own account, with the Indians of the Winnebago, Fox, and Dakota tribes. In 1819, he removed to Pike Island in the Mississippi River, and in 1826 to *St. Peter*, opposite the military post of Fort Snelling.

Faribault and one of the original partners in the establishment of Hastings. He accompanied the Dakota delegation to Washington for a treaty in 1837, but did not sign the treaty. In 1851, while a member of the Minnesota Legislature, he was one of a group of traders who helped engineer both Dakota land cession treaties and in that process received \$13,000, roughly equivalent to \$300,000 today.

George Faribault, the son of Alexander and Mary, also signed one of the 1851 Dakota treaties. He became Chief of Indian Police at the Standing Rock Reservation in North and South Dakota.

Alexandre Faribault is credited with fueling most of the early settlement activity in the area around the Cannon River and what is now Faribault, Minnesota beginning in 1826, when he established a fur trading post on the banks of the river. By 1834, the trading post had grown in popularity and was relocated to the Straight River, one mile (1.6 km) upstream of its junction with the Cannon River, the site of modern-day Faribault. The young Alexander Faribault used his knowledge of Dakotah language and culture to improve relations with the displaced Wahpekute and even helped the tribe to resettle in the area. This relationship was instrumental in ensuring the success of the trading post and allowing safe travel to the area for settlers.

With the completion of the area's first steam-powered sawmill in early 1854, the next year would bring Faribault from a sleepy settlement of 20 buildings to a bustling town with more than 250 buildings. Historians attribute Faribault's impressive growth during this period to a number of important milestones which were passed in 1855 and 1856, including the creation of roads connecting to other settlements and trading posts in Iowa and Minnesota Territory, the availability of mail service, and the construction of schools and churches.

The City of Faribault was platted in 1855 and granted a home-rule charter in 1872.

### **Farrell Racette, Sherry (BFA, M.Ed, PhD)**

Sherry Farrell Racette is an Algonquin-Métis artist, writer, and teacher. In 2015, she has completed a multimedia art installation on Métis displacement and marginalization at the Canadian Museum of Human Rights in Winnipeg. She is a participating artist and lead curatorial and installation advisor for *Walking With Our Sisters*, an installation art project of 1,871 pairs of moccasin tops or “vamps” commemorating and representing an estimated 1,181 Aboriginal women and girls who have been murdered or gone missing in Canada since 1961.

Sherry Farrell Racette's work on Métis and First Nations women's histories, and in particular, their decorative arts, and material culture has taken her across North America and Europe in order to reclaim their voices. In 1985, she wrote and illustrated the book, *The Flower Beadwork People*, in commemoration of the 100th anniversary of the Métis Resistance of 1885. This book was published by the Gabriel Dumont Institute in 1991. Farrell Racette's dissertation, *Sewing Ourselves Together: Clothing, Decorative Arts and the Expression of Métis and Half Breed Identity*, received the Distinguished Dissertation Award from the University of Manitoba in 2005.

Sherry Farrell Racette currently teaches at the University of Manitoba in the Departments of Native Studies and Women and Gender Studies. She previously taught in the Department of Art History at Concordia University, secondary First Nations education at the First Nations University of Canada, and cross-cultural education at the University of Regina and at the Gabriel Dumont Institute's Saskatchewan Urban Native Teacher Education Program. In 2009-2010, she was the Ann Ray Fellow at the School for Advanced Research—a nine month scholar residency in Santa Fe, New Mexico where she worked on the project: “Material Culture as Encoded Objects and Memory: Painted Hide Coats” and a book manuscript based upon her PhD thesis on Métis art and identity entitled “Sewing Ourselves Together.”

She is also a well-known illustrator of children's books and has worked with such noted authors as Maria Campbell, Freda Ahenakew, and Ruby Slipperjack. Her recent collaboration *Dancing in My Bones* with Wilfred Burton and Anne Patton for the Gabriel Dumont Institute, won three 2009 Saskatchewan Book Awards. *Dancing* was the second book in a series begun with *Fiddle Dancer* (2007), the final book in the series is *Call of the Fiddle*. She also illustrated Rita Bouvier's *Better That Way*.

Farrell Racette's art has been displayed in a number of solo and group exhibitions, as well as inclusion in several museums' public collections. Solo exhibitions include *Illustrative Images*, Mackenzie Art Gallery (travelling 2002-04); *Building Community*, a mural installation, the Plains Museum, Regina (2001); *Dolls for Big Girls*, Rosemont Art Gallery, Regina (2000); *Stories of the Road Allowance People*,

Harbour Centre Gallery, Vancouver and Wanuskewin Heritage Park Gallery, Saskatoon (1995); and *The Flower Beadwork People*, Dunlop Art Gallery, Regina (travelling 1992–94). Recent group exhibitions include *Animate Objects: The Grammar of Craft in First Nations Contemporary Art*, Sakewewak Artists Collective, Regina (2002); *Rielisms*, Winnipeg Art Gallery, Winnipeg (travelling 2001); *Mark Makers: First Nations Graphics+*, Mackenzie Art Gallery, Regina (travelling 1997–99); *Here and Now*, Dunlop Art Gallery, Regina (1997); *Returned Gifts: Saskatchewan Based First Nations Artists*, Neutral Ground, Regina (1997); and *Separate Identities: Six Artists of Aboriginal Ancestry*, The Little Gallery, Prince Albert (travelling 1993-94).

### **Favel, Basil. (d. 1937)**

Basel was born on the Beaver River in Manitoba the Métis son of Thomas Favel<sup>18</sup> and Sally Cree Pa-sa. Thomas Favel was born circa 1807 in the Red River Settlement he died in July 1896 at Cut Knife Hill, near Battleford, North West Territories. He was married to Madeleine-"Pa-sa" a Nakoda woman who was born in 1803 in the North West Territories, they married November 23, 1841 in St Andrew's, Red River Settlement.

Basel and his wife Eliza (b. 1852) had the following children:

- Basil, born 1883 at Poundmaker Reserve.
- Thomas, born 1885 at Poundmaker Reserve.
- Johnnie, born 1887 at Poundmaker Reserve.

Basel was a plains buffalo hunter who traded at Fort Carlton and Battleford. He was interviewed by Dr. Mandelbaum on July 28, 1938:

This old man was one of the headmen during the '85 rebellion... Basil's paternal grandfather was a Whiteman his mother was an Assiniboine. Her people came from Mistikwatci — Wood Mountain (?) southeast of Regina. There were two chiefs there, Pieca-Kotcesgauti, "Thunder Horn," and Apistseukimas, "Small Chief," also one called Wiste-pahkwuipwat (meaning unknown). When I asked him what kind of Stony they were, Basel replied, as had many other informants, that there was only one kind of Stony. His chief at the Treaty was Pistigwahauapi-win –Poundmasker – who had an Assiniboine father and a (Half) Breed mother. His band was all mixed, Saulteaux, River People, and Assiniboine. But most of them were Assiniboine.

When Basel was about ten when his father came up to this country and never went back. His father was evidently a freighter for the Hudson's Bay Company, and again we find the potency of the Company in shifting peoples. Not only the trapping end, but the freighting business sent many young men long distances from their original homes.<sup>19</sup>

Basel lived at the base of Cut Knife Hill. Basel, his brother Louison (b.1842) and father Thomas were on the Treaty pay list of the Carlton Stragglers in 1879. Louison was married to Emma Breland. Later Basel was a Métis member of Poundmaker's Band (Band Member No. 73 on the treaty pay list). He was arrested on May 27, 1885 and charged for his Resistance activities, namely horse theft and was sentenced to three months imprisonment on June 29, 1885.<sup>20</sup>

#### **Scrip Record:**

Favel, Louison; address: Battleford; claim no. 849; born: 1842 at Winnipeg; father: Thomas Favel (Métis); mother: Pa-sa (Indian); married: 1862 to Missa-tim-wa-sa-keg, and 1872 to Emma Valade, and 1884 to LaRose Gaudry; children living: Louison, Louison (2), Julianne and Teetis; children deceased: Gabriel, St. Pierre, Isabella and Catherine; scrip for \$160.00.

### **Favel, Gilbert (Pelletier). (1864-1902)**

Gilbert was born on July 12, 1864 at Moose Jaw, the son of Benjamin Pelletier, a Métis, and Marjorie, a Cree woman.

<sup>18</sup> Thomas Favel held HBC lots 529 and 551 at Red River.

<sup>19</sup> D.G. Mandelbaum, interview with Basel Favel on July 28, 1934, Provincial Museum and Archives of Alberta tape # IH-DM.32, transcript disc 136.

<sup>20</sup> Douglas W. Light, *Footprints in the Dust*. North Battleford: Turner-Warwick Publications Inc., 1987: 318

It is not known why Gilbert lived with the family of Charles Favel (at the Touchwood Hills) between ages 12 and 16. Because of this he shows up as a member of the Pasqua Band in the Muscowepetung Agency.

Gilbert relinquished his treaty rights and had also signed a power of attorney with a merchant at Indian Head who redeemed the Métis scrip to which he was eligible. In the mid-1880s Gilbert was a petty trader.

He would not be well known had he not been caught up in the judicial system, becoming an example the unfair treatment of Aboriginal people. In 1900, he was arrested in Fort Qu'Appelle for allegedly covering up a murder. An Indian had apparently died as the result of an untreated gunshot wound while camped at Leuret and the body was surreptitiously removed by his widow and Favel. There was suspicion that Favel had been supplying liquor to the Indians. Thus a story was fabricated to account for the death. The suspect in the shooting, Oke-mah-we-cappo, fled to Montana, was picked up, but escaped before he could be extradited. Meanwhile Favel was brought before a coroner's jury on August 3, 1900 and held over as a material witness. With the capture of Oke-mah-we-cappo thought to be imminent, Favel was held at the Regina jail. He remained there for one and one half years until John Welsh of Indian Head wrote to the Regina Standard to protest this unfair treatment. He was eventually brought to trial on February 13, 1902. Favel indicated that he had nothing to gain by assisting the fugitive and concealing the death. The burying of the body was done at the request of the victim's widow. The jury then acquitted him. Thus ended his fifteen minutes of fame.

#### *Reference*

Willie, Richard A. "Gilbert Favel (Gilbert Pelletier)." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. XIII (1901-1910). Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1994: 335-336.

#### **Favel, Jim. (b. 1938)**

Jim was born to Jack and Flora Favel on November 1, 1938 at Ile a la Crosse. Jack Favel came north from Alberta, through Meadow Lake. Jack had attended residential school at Onion Lake as a boy and subsequently made his way to Meadow Lake. Upon arriving at Ile a la Crosse at the age of 27 he married Flora Desjarlais, the daughter of Louis Desjarlais and Marie Desjarlais, nee Aubichon. Flora was also the sister to Therese, the wife of Vital Morin. Louis Desjarlais was originally from Lac la Biche, and Marie Aubichon, his wife, originally from Green Lake. However, before Jack Favel, an Anglican, could marry Flora Desjarlais, a Catholic, he had to convert to Catholicism. At his baptism, Clem Chartier's parents, Eugene and Rosa Chartier, nee Caisse were the godparents.

The Favels lived at Black Bay from where Jack used to fish and trap. Jim Favel remembers that the family also used to live at Patuanak and Niska Lake, therefore requiring that Jim attend the Boarding School at Ile a la Crosse beginning when he was 7 or 8 years of age. Jim fondly remembers his mother coming to visit him on occasion, sitting in the parlor. Jim recalls attending the Boarding School for about 10 years until his parents got a house and moved into the community of Ile a la Crosse.

Jim married Marie Durocher of Beauval, and they enjoy their many children and grandchildren.

Jim Favel notes that his early beginnings in the Métis struggle were when he got introduced to politics through the communities struggle to gain local control of the school. In 1973 when the school burned down, many community members saw this as a good opportunity to organize their own school board and take control of the education of their children. However, established forces such as the church, Hudson's Bay Company and others in the White sector of the community didn't want to let go of their hold within the community. Persons such as Vital Morin, Nap Johnson and others were determined to take control over their own lives and organized to do so. This created a big struggle within the community, dividing it down the middle, with family pitted against family, even with members of the same family aligning themselves on different sides of the issue.

Jim's brother, Jonas Favel was also part of this movement, who was Area Director for the Métis Society, a position which Jim Favel also came to occupy a little later. This, Jim says, "was the first time I was exposed to politics in northern Saskatchewan". This struggle he says is contained in a documentary entitled "History in the Making", which includes interviews with Vital Morin and Jonas Favel, a documentary produced by Bob Regnier from the University of Saskatchewan. In time, they succeeded in taking control and filled all seven seats in the first school board election. Jim served for nine years on the Board. He is proud to state that over the years, Ile a la Crosse graduates have gone on to become teachers, lawyers and one a medical doctor.

However, even with this success, Jim acknowledges that there are still major social and economic issues in the community. He points out that more events such as the Métis Days celebrations have to take place as the younger children are losing their Michif language. Jim is afraid that with the loss of language, will go the

loss of Métis identity. According to Jim, most of the older people spoke Michif and French, which came from within the families and also from the influence of the school. He is pleased however, that Vince Ahenekew is teaching Michif in the school. Because of this, and its continuing use at home by the older generations, Jim feels that a lot of kids speak a bit of Michif and believes with more encouragement and cultural activities that they will be able to pick it up fairly easily. He warns however, that language is our identity, so we can't lose it, otherwise we will become assimilated and lose our identity as Métis.

Reflecting upon his boarding school days, and a weekend meeting he had just attended at South Bay the previous week, Jim felt torn between two apparent outcomes of that experience. He saw the abuse that took place within the boarding schools and he also saw that education was brought to the children of the north. He believes that a solution somewhere between those two realities should be sought. While acknowledging that he was angry at the church at times, especially when they continued to try to control the town and even used their sermons at service for this purpose, he also believed that there must be a time to forgive, even though one cannot forget.

While acknowledging that Ile a la Crosse is an old community, having just celebrated their 225th anniversary in 2001, Jim laments the lack of recognition of the rights of the Métis. In particular, Jim is frustrated that the scrip system was used to take away Métis rights to land. Jim does not believe that this scrip system can be used to deny Métis land rights, as the Métis when scrip was distributed were living off the land wherever they wanted and didn't need a small plot of land somewhere else. Also, money wasn't of significance to the Métis. Jim recounts a story of a Mr. Kenny (Toosjapis) who used dollar coins as skipping rocks.

However, today, there is a need for a land base, states Jim. The current municipal boundary around the Métis communities is not good enough according to Jim. As things now stand, he feels that large scale resource extraction such as mining and forestry do not benefit the Métis as it would if the lands were returned to Métis ownership and if the Métis were partners in these activities. The benefits are primarily enjoyed by the south, and this must change so that the benefits stay in the north according to Jim. In addressing this issue, Jim is clear that he "sees land as being key, that without land the Métis have no say, the Métis have nothing".

Jim fears that in 10 - 20 years Métis communities in the north will be much bigger and will therefore have more problems with drugs and alcohol unless the Métis can take control of their own lives, and have a land and resource base to work from. Jim regrets that nothing has happened from the government side to enable the Métis to secure a land and resource base since 1982 when the Constitution of Canada recognized the rights of the Métis. While acknowledging the land claim court action by the Métis, Jim feels skeptical of the clear-cutting of the forests that is taking place, fearing the whole north may be clear-cut before we achieve success in getting our land rights recognized. He also feels that without a land base, we will not be able to enjoy our Aboriginal right to hunt and fish. In order to achieve success on these rights issues Jim feels that as Métis we must work as a untied front and that we must also work with the Treaty Indian community as they have the same goals. (Contributed by Kathy Hodgson-Smith from an article she wrote for New Breed Magazine.)

#### **Favel, Louison. (b. 1842)**

Louison was born in 1842 at Red River, the Métis son of Thomas Favel and Sally Cree Pa-sa Trout. He was first married to Missa-ti-wa-sa-keg then Emma Valade and then LaRose Gaudry. Louison was active during the Resistance at Cut Knife Hill. He was a Métis member of Poundmaker's Band (No. 82 on the treaty payroll). Louison was a HBC employee before taking Treaty status. Later, in 1886, he withdrew from Treaty.<sup>21</sup>

#### **Favel, Thomas. (1807-1896)**

Thomas was the son of Thomas Favel Sr. and Sally Cree Pa-sa Trout. He married Magdeleine in 1841 at St. Andrews, Red River. He was a member of Poundmaker's Band but unable to participate in the 1885 Resistance because he was serving a six month term for fraud and was not released until July 20, 1885. He was reportedly six foot five and a renowned Medicine Man. His brother Louison Favel did participate in the Resistance.<sup>22</sup>

#### **Favell, Mary.**

Daughter of John Favell Jr., the Chief Factor at Moose Factory (1762), and Fort Henley (1780-82). Her mother was Tittameg, a Cree from James Bay. Mary married John McKay, who with his brother Donald were Chief Traders for the HBC. Mary was the mother of John Richards McKay also written up in this volume.

---

<sup>21</sup> Ibid. pp. 317-318

<sup>22</sup> Ibid.



### **Favell, Rosalie**<sup>23</sup>

Métis artist Rosalie Favell has a Bachelor of Applied Arts in Photographic Arts-Media Studies from Ryerson Polytechnical Institute and an MFA from the University of New Mexico, Albuquerque. Her work has been exhibited in Canada and internationally. Her exhibition, *Longing and Not Belonging*, appeared at the Indian Art Gallery in Hull, Quebec, the Kitchener-Waterloo Art Gallery, and has been exhibited in lands as far as Taipei, Taiwan. Her work has also been exhibited at the Blue Moon Gallery in Edinburgh, Scotland; the Floating Gallery and Urban Shaman Gallery in Winnipeg; and the Art Gallery of Hamilton.

Rosalie Favell's work conjures up emotions about the effects of cultural denial. As many Métis were brought up to do, Favell was uncomfortable with her Métis self. From refusing to speak Michif, hiding the bannock when non-Métis visited, to attempting to rub off one's summer tan, cultural denial creates confusion about who we are as individuals, and as a people. As Favell's subject matter shows, cultural denial can create alienation, and even self-loathing. In her series *Longing and Not Belonging*, using images of "warrior women" such as Xena-Warrior Princess together with family photos, Favell finds the strength to assert her Métis self. Her work welcomes viewers to freely examine the complexities, joys, and problems of being and becoming Métis in contemporary times.

Rosalie Favell's art is held in the collections of the Winnipeg Art Gallery, the Manitoba Arts Council Art Bank, and the Mount Saint Vincent University, Halifax. Rosalie presently is a Professor of Photography, Digital Media, and contemporary Native Art at the White Mountain Academy of the Arts in Elliot Lake, Ontario.

### **Fayant, Antoine (b. 1825)**

Antoine signed the Métis Petition of August 29, 1882 from the Qu'Appelle Valley. This petition was sent to Edgar Dewdney, the Lieutenant Governor of the North-West Territories stating that the Ontario and Qu'Appelle Land company was dispossessing the Métis of their lands because the surveys that had been done showed some of them to be on railway land.

Antoine was the son of Antoine Fagnant Sr. and Josephette Pelletier. He was first married to Brigitte Desjarlais, daughter of Jean Baptiste Desjarlais and Charlotte Cardinal, then to Marie Ledoux, daughter of Eusebe Ledoux and Suzanne Bonneau, then to Julie St. Denis, the daughter of Francois St. Denis and Therese Martin. In 1883 at Lebret.

### **Fayant (Worsley), Beverley Marie Jean (1946-2015)**

Bev Worsley was a long-time Saskatchewan Métis activist from the Qu'Appelle Valley in Saskatchewan. For many years, she was the Métis Nation—Saskatchewan (MN—S)'s area director for Eastern Region III. On September 5, 1946, she was born to Margaret McRae in Wolseley, Saskatchewan. A tireless volunteer, she was involved with the Ka-Pa-Chee Training Centre in Fort Qu'Appelle, Saskatchewan and with various MN—S affiliates. Having many uncles from the Fayant side of her family serve with the Canadian military, she was worked closely with Métis veterans to obtain more benefits and recognition.

Bev Worsley was an avid collector of Métis-specific resources and she donated much of her collection, including books, artifacts, newspaper clippings, MN—S minutes meetings, and various ephemera to the Gabriel Dumont Institute and the Louis Riel Institute. A direct descendant of Cuthbert Grant, Bev Worsley welcomed Sir James Grant, 6th Baron Strathspey, the 33rd hereditary Clan chief of Clan Grant on his tour of Manitoba and Saskatchewan in 2012. She died of cancer in December 2015.

### **Fayant, (McGillis) Isabelle.. (1838-1933)**

Isabelle Fayant was born on March 31, 1838 in the parish of St. François Xavier, the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Fagnant and Josephine Monette *dit* Bellehumier. At the time, they were residing in Cuthbert Grant's new settlement of Grantown, on the White Horse Plains. By 1851, at the age of thirteen, Isabelle was already proving herself as a strong and courageous woman and healer, as she cared for wounded Métis following the battle with the Sioux at Grand Coteau. Isabelle received her education from the Grey Nuns at the convent of

---

<sup>23</sup> Contributed by Catherine Mattes.

St. François Xavier, and was considered well educated for a woman of her day. In her later years, Isabelle served as the only teacher for an entire family of eleven children. Musically inclined, Isabelle studied under Sister Marie-Eulalie Lagrave, an accomplished musician. Lagrave was one of the Grey Nuns who had traveled by canoe from Montreal to Red River in 1844 to found the Order's first house in what is now Western Canada.

In 1858, Isabelle married Angus McGillis, a nephew of Cuthbert Grant. Following the Red River Resistance of 1869-70, Isabelle and her family left Manitoba. Like many other Métis families they were dispossessed of their land following Manitoba's entrance into Confederation. The family first headed for St. Paul, Minnesota, but chose not to settle there, instead moving on to Wood Mountain, located in present day Saskatchewan. Eventually, they were to settle in "Little Wood Mountain," in southern Saskatchewan, a location now known as St. Victor.

By the 1880s other Métis families had settled nearby. These included many of Isabelle's and Angus' brothers and sisters who had previously married into Métis families such as Trottier, La Vallée, Garipey, Desjarlais, Jannot, Poitras, Boudreau, Short and Gervais. Kinship bonds held the small community together, and Isabelle played a very important role in the community. She was a healer and midwife, delivering many of the community's children. In fact, in her later years she commanded the respect of most of the community and was regarded as one of the matriarchs. She passed away in 1933 at the age of 96. (Contributed by Cheryl Troupe, Gabriel Dumot Institute.)

*Sources:*

Benson, Marjory, "Angus McGillis and Isabelle (Fagnant)." *Poplar Poles and Wagon Trails*. Willow Bunch: Willow Bunch Historical Society, 1998: 863.  
Métis Resource Centre, *Buffalo Trails and Tales*, Volume XXV1, 2001:8.

**Fayant, Paul.** (b. 1833)

Paul was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Francois Fagnant and his second wife Madeleine Lemire. This family were Pembina buffalo hunters enumerated in the Pembina Census of 1850 as Family #22. Paul married Marguerite Houle, the daughter of Francois Houle and Marguerite Garipey in 1833 at St. Boniface; they had three children. He then married Marguerite Beupre, the daughter of Joseph Beupre and Susanne Cadot in 1867, and had one child. He then married Marguerite Ducharme, the daughter of Antoine Ducharme and Jane Lambert, the couple had five children. Paul signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

**Fayant, William "Kee-tar-kiss." (b. 1852)**

William signed the Métis Petition of August 29, 1882 from the Qu'Appelle Valley. This petition was sent to Edgar Dewdney, the Lieutenant Governor of the North-West Territories stating that the Ontario and Qu'Appelle Land company was dispossessing the Métis of their lands because the surveys that had been done showed some of them to be on railway land.

William Fagnant was born on November 8, 1852 the son of Francois Fagnant Sr. and Madeleine Lemire. He married Betsy Parisien, daughter of Joseph Parisien and Marguerite Lavallee at Lebret in 1872.

**Ferguson (Charter), Ann "Muskeekie Mahingan Iskwee."(1946-2005)**

Social Work professor Ann Charter (Medicine Wolf Woman) was the daughter of Rene Ferguson of Wakaw, Saskatchewan and Winifred Shaw of Surrey, England (a war bride). Her husband was Wes Charter, a Nakota, from Carry the Kettle First Nation.

Ann was born in 1946 at New Malden, Surrey. Her father joined the Canadian Armed Forces as a teenager at the start of World War II and he served in the Signal Corps. He returned to Wakaw in 1946. Winifred and Ann followed when Ann was three or four months old. When they arrived Rene was away and they found their dwelling was a shack, which had 14 people living in it. There was a lean-to on the back with an open fire pit where the family patriarch Joseph Isidore Ferguson (Petit Grand-Père) lived. The first thing the family did was to take them to Joseph. Winifred was shocked to meet this Indian looking man with his hair in long braids and a large knife at his side. He spoke Michif and did not understand English.

Rene Ferguson was the son of Joseph Ferguson (b. 1886, buried at Batoche) and Justine Parenteau.

His maternal grandparents were Mathias Parenteau (b. Nov. 1, 1867) and his Sioux wife from the U.S.A. Ann does not recall her name as they always called her Kookum. Mathias was the son of Pierre Parenteau (b. 1843) and Helene Normand (b. 1842 at St. Norbert).

Ann Ferguson grew up speaking Michif Ann Ferguson grew up speaking the Michif language. She lost this language during the years she attended residential school at St. Louis, Saskatchewan. She said that she was shocked to learn she did not speak French when she was almost laughed out of the elementary school at Wakaw, Saskatchewan for speaking her Michif language.

Ann's great grandfather, Mathias Parenteau was Louis Riel's guide and cart driver during the 1885 Resistance. Later, he worked as a guide for Red River carts travelling from Fort Garry to the Battlefords and to Cumberland House. Ann's great-grandfathers, Leon Ferguson and Mathias Parenteau were both active during the 1885 Métis Resistance at Batoche.

Due to a lack of other employment Rene kept re-enlisting in the Canadian forces, as a result, Ann grew up at the bases of Rivers and Shilo in Manitoba. She recalls that her father was the first one in the family to own an automobile. After an 18-hour trip to Wakaw, Saskatchewan from Rivers, Mathias asked how long it took them and when told said (doubtfully) "You must have a good team of horses!" When they took him for his first car ride he was at first scared, but then realized they really had covered the distance in 18 hours. He did not know where Rivers was but when they described the sand dunes and quicksand sinkholes he remembered the place from his carting days

Ann recalls that no one would admit that they were Métis from Batoche because of the stigma that was still attached to this. When she was young the religious services at the grotto at Batoche were a front for the Métis to meet. The real Indian services were held back in the bush. They all feared the R.C.M.P.; her father told her that it was dangerous to go to Sun Dance ceremonies because the police would shoot you if they caught you. She was told of incidents of people being killed for this reason.

Ann was one of the first Métis to obtain a Social Work degree when she graduated from the University of Regina with a BSW in 1979. She had previously completed her BA at Regina in 1974. She worked as a Social Services worker first with the Regina Public School Board (1973-1977) then with the Saskatchewan Department of Social Services (1978-1979). She holds the distinction of being the first Métis social worker in Saskatchewan. She then went on to complete her M.Ed. at St. Francis-Xavier University in 1994. She began teaching at the University of Manitoba in 1983 and was the founding director of the University of Manitoba's Northern Social Work Program in Thompson, Manitoba and also taught at the Winnipeg Education Centre satellite program. She was a Professor at the Fort Garry campus of the University of Manitoba until illness forced her to leave teaching. Ann is the co-author of *Aboriginal People and Social Work* (Winnipeg: University of Manitoba, Continuing Education, Distance Education, 1996.). She most recently co-authored, "Counselling Aboriginal Students: Bridging of Conflicting Worldviews." This appeared in K.P. Binda and Sharlilyn Calliou's book *Aboriginal Education in Canada: A Study in Decolonization* (Mississauga: Canadian Educator's Press, 2001) and "An Aboriginal Worldview of Helping: Empowering Approaches" in the *Canadian Journal of Counselling /Revue canadienne de counseling* / 2001, Vol. 35:1, pp. 63-73. Ann was a traditional Métis woman whose spirit name was Medicine Wolf Woman. She was also a pipe carrier. She and husband Wes Charter had many custom adopted children and grandchildren. Their home was the Friday night practice location for the Birds Hill Sun Dance Drum Group. Ann was a consulting Elder for the *Métis Legacy* series of books. Ann died on March 1, 2005 in Winnipeg.

(Contributed by Ann's Sunday evening beadworking partner, Lawrie Barkwell.)

#### **Ferguson.<sup>24</sup> Antoine.** (b. 1842)

Antoine was born at St. Boniface on January 13, 1842, the son of John Ferguson and Monique Hamelin. John Ferguson was a voyageur with the NWC, then with the HBC. He worked from 1829 to 1836 out of Swan River. From 1857 to 1860 John Ferguson held the position of "First Guide" with the Palliser Expedition.

Antoine Ferguson married Eliza Jerome *dit* St. Matte in 1848, at St. Vital. Elise was the daughter of Martin Jerome *dit* St Mathe and Angélique Landry.

Their children were:

- Marie Eleonore, born c. 1865, married Alexandre Fleury (b. 1865), the son of Antoine Fleury and

---

<sup>24</sup> A signator of Gabriel Dumont's petition (dated St. Antoine de Padoue, 4<sup>th</sup> September, 1882) to the Prime Minister for a survey and land grants

Betsy Wilkie.

- Anne, born April 6, 1876, she married Alexandre Dumont the son of Jean "Petit" Dumont and Domithilde Gravelle.
- Marguerite, born circa 1867, she married Alexandre Boyer, the son of Jean Baptiste Boyer and Elizabeth Bousquet.
- Catherine, born December 17, 1870.
- Euphrosine, born November 15, 1872, died December 8, 1872.
- Mathilde, born 1874, she married Pierre McDougall, the son of Alexandre McDougall and Maria Irvine.
- Angele, born February 23, 1878, died August 10, 1878 at Cypress Hills.
- Rosalie, born September 15, 1879.
- Jany, born December 6, 1880.
- John Antoine, born September 6, 1881, died April 15, 1883.
- Christine, died 1885.
- Joseph, born September 8, 1885, died November 15, 1952. He married Tobie Boyer, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Boyer and Elizabeth Bousquet.
- Marie Ernestine, born July 5, 1890.

Antoine and his brother Leon were living at St. Laurent de Grandin at the time of the Resistance. Antoine held a homestead patent in Tp. 44, Range 2, W3. Father Cloutier gives the following record of his interview with Antoine:

1er Jour (i.e. le 9 mai, samedi): il se trouve à l'extrémité de la Jolie Prairie.

2me jour (i.e. le 10 mai, dimanche): il se trouve à l'extémité de la Jolie Prairie

3me jour (i.e. le 11 mai, lundi): Gabriel Dumont vient me chercher, vers 10 hs. Il descend au bord de a Rivière et y reste environ 3hs. puis retourne à sa place. En arrivant, il réveille un sauvage (Saulteux) qui dormait dans le trou. Alors le sauvage me montre la trace du passage d'un boulet tiré dans la direction du trou - Un tremble avait été coupé - Comme il descend et n'a que le temps de se cacher, une grêle de balles passe et fait poudrer le sable.

4me jour (i.e. le 12 mai, mardi): Dans l'après-midi le feu (i.e. la fusillade) commence au cimetière - Les Métis retraits un peu et descendent, 3 ou 4 - Léon Fergusson en était un - Il descend vers les maisons et rencontre Gabriel Dumont et Henry Smith et on gagne vers Charles Thomas - On en voit un soldat et Gabriel tire, et je pense qu'il n'a pas manqué; c'était à petite portée - Il remonte vers la ville et voit Jos. Vandale blessé - (Viande du bras coupée jusqu'aux os)-Je retourne à la coulée chez Charles Thomas, et Charles Lavallée blessé - Environ 10 minutes sans connaissance, puis descend à 4 pds. (i.e. pattes) la colline - Egratiné à la tempe - il revient auprès du vieux magasin près de la résidence de Batoche. (Gabriel était là) un homme vient dire à Gabriel (son nom est Edouard, c'est un sauvage élevé par Jean Dumont) de ne plus tirer - Riel faisait dire cela - (Riel était au bas de la côte près de la maison de Fisher)- Gabriel crie ne tirez plus, cependant il tenait son fusil en joue. Astley partait avec un pavillon, des tentes, en arrière des magasins -(Déjà Astley et Jackson avaient été porter une lettre et Astley était de retour avec une réponse. Jackson reste avec la police) Astley partait pour la 2nde fois - Il n'a pas pu se rendre - 7e e Les soldats voyant le pavillon descendait en courant et tiraient en l'air - 7 à 8 sauvages entendaient les coups, ils tirent une décharge - Et de là le feu (i.e. la fusillade a recommencé); et les soldats étaient bien plus avancés que auparavant - Damasse Carrière, les 2 Tourond et André Letendre étaient déjà morts - Le feu recommençant, on s'est défendu comme on a pu - Déjà il y en avait des soldats à la forge venant de la belle prairie et d'autres venaient par le chemin sur le plateau et sur une grande largeur - Au moment où les soldats atteignaient la forge, 5 soldats entraient dans la maison de Batoche (5 capo rouges) (i.e. habits rouges) - Hilaire Patenaude est en face de la porte (il ne peut tirer son fusil, une cartouche est écrasée dans sa carabine - Le fusil ne part pas) Il voit le soldat se retourner et défoncer la porte de son pied en ruant dedans, n'ayant pu l'ouvrir en la clanchant, i.e. en utilisant la clenche - (C'était la porte du côté de la Rivière, et Patenaude était déjà dans l'échore (l'écorce, i.e. rive escarpée) Il entend casser les vitres et voit une homme

arrachant la partie supérieure du châssis et ils tirent 2 décharges - Philippe est avec moi - on tire, mais à la 3me on I gratte (i.e. on se sauve) et on se jette dans l'écore (écorce, i.e. rive escarpée) - De là, Ferguson revient au magasin de Fisher, il tire encore de là - Gilbert Breland était avec moi - A ce temps, tout le déclin de la côte, jusqu'à chez Manuel Champagne, était garni de soldats - Déjà des soldats étaient rendus parmi les tentes; plus de la ? de nos gens étaient partis, et on partit - Le soleil était bas -

Il avait lutté contre Riel pour la religion - Il avait été à Qu'appelle - A Humbolt il apprend la nouvelle de la bataille du Lac Canard - quand il fut arrivé, ils l'ont envoyé chercher le lendemain par son frère Léon - Il vient sans armes; Riel s'informe et demande des nouvelles de Qu'appelle - Avant son départ, Riel avait voulu l'influencer pour le Provisoire - Il avait répondu: c'est impossible. C'est un mauvais chemin, vous faites mal. Riel dit: vous me tuez. Je vous en prie laissez-moi faire - Et c'est la cause pourquoi Riel lui a laissé faire son voyage -

Le soir après avoir donné des nouvelles de Qu'appelle, il va chez lui à la maison - Le lendemain Riel le fait demander par Isidore Dumas; il refuse de venir - Le surlendemain arrivent 2 hommes armés: Philippe Gariépy et Baptiste Boucher, père, sont venus - Ils n'entrent pas avec /leurs/ armes - Ils disent: Il faut que tout le monde se rende - Je me suis rendu - Quand il a vu Riel, chaque fois durant le combat, il l'entendait crier: Courage nos gens, courage -

Il pense que pendant que des soldats prenaient Batoche, d'autres battaient la campagne et brûlaient les maisons -

Batoche capturé (i.e. prise/ le mardi, 12 mai)

Il raconte comment la religion éesté partie: Avant les combats, /le/ monde veut se confesser - Les prêtres ne veulent pas, alors Riel parle de sa religion - C'est la même dit-il. (A. Ferguson) se rend aux tentes chez Moïse Ouellette - Il rencontre sa famille en pleurs - Il se rend le Jeudi 14 mai -

Il rencontre le général chez James Short - L'ordre vient de nous garder - 3 chargent leurs fusils: Il dit: S'il avait voulu s'échapper, il avait beau - C'est ce qu'il dit au Capitaine par l'interpète - Et le Capitaine lui frappa sur l'épaule et dit: ne crains rien, il n'y a pas de danger - Ils nous donnent à dîner - On se trouvait 6: Léon Ferguson, Daniel Parenteau, Barthélémi Pilon (qui n'avait pas pris les armes) Guillaume Laplante, et Charles Tourond, mort après la guerre de mal de poitrine, et Antoine Ferguson - Avec le général on voit le Père Végreville - Et le général regarde les noms dans son livre, et en renvoie 5. Il garde Daniel Parenteau et le descend à Régina -.

### **Ferguson, John. (b. 1808): First guide for Palliser Expedition:**

John was born circa 1808 at High Bluff. He was a voyageur with the NWC then with the HBC. From 1829 to 1836 he was a middle-man then bowsman in the Swan River District. From 1857 – 60 he was the First Guide for the Palliser Expedition. John married Monique Hamelin (b. 1823 at Pembina) the daughter of Jacques Hamelin and Angelique Tourengau.<sup>25</sup> The Ferguson family was enumerated in the Red River Census 1838 (living with Solomon Hamelin<sup>26</sup>), 1840 (living with C. Goulet) and 1843 when they had their own house. In 1843 they had a house, a stable, two horses, one mare, one ox, two horses, one plough, one harrow, three carts and four acres of land.

In 1869, John did not support Riel. He was a member of the Canadian Party and imprisoned by Riel in December 1869. However, their sons, Antoine and Leon and son-in-law David Dumas were active with Riel and Dumont in the 1885 Métis Resistance at Batoche. John and Monique had the following children:

- Anne, born 1838, married Pierre Parenteau.
- Daniel, born 1841, married Genevieve Gladu.
- Antoine, born 1842, married Elise Jerome.
- Clara, born 1847, married Joseph Larence.
- Marguerite, born 1848, died 1851.
- Elise, born 1851, married Daniel Dumas.
- Joachim, born 1853, died 1875.
- Leon, born 1857, married Marie Rose Racette.

<sup>25</sup> Angelique was the Métis daughter of Antoine Tourangeau and Marie Caribou.

<sup>26</sup> Solomon Hamelin (b. 1810) was Monique Hamelin's older brother, married to Isabelle Vandal.

- Josephite, born 1859, died 1872.

John Palliser arranged to employ a number of Métis (12) and other Red River men to assist his scientific party.

The Palliser Expedition, (1857-60), was initiated by John Palliser, who submitted to the Royal Geographical Society a plan to travel from the Red River Colony to and through the Rocky Mountains along the unsurveyed American boundary. The society expanded the project into a scientific expedition and applied for a grant of £5000 from the imperial government, which was then facing the problem of the future of the Hudson's Bay Company territories. They were to explore the old North West Company canoe route west from Lake Superior, the plains south of the North Saskatchewan River and the southern passes through the Rockies and find badly needed information about them. Dr James Hector was appointed geologist and naturalist, Eugene Bourgeau botanical collector and John W. Sullivan secretary and astronomical observer. Magnetical observer Lt. Thomas W. Blakiston brought his delicate instruments by way of the Hudson Bay to join them on the prairies.

Métis Scrip:

Scrip affidavit for Ferguson, Antoine; born: 13 January 1842; father: John Ferguson; mother: Monica Hamelin; claim no.: 3104; date of issue: Apr. 27, 1882.

Scrip affidavit for Parenteau, Nancy; born: 1838; father: John Ferguson (Métis); mother: Monique Hamelin (Métis); husband: Pierre Parenteau; claim no: 1898; scrip no: 10795; date of issue: Sept. 20, 1876; amount: \$160.

**Ferguson, Linda Marie (Killian).** (b. 1949)

Linda is the daughter of Rene Ferguson of Wakaw, Saskatchewan and Winifred Shaw of Surrey, England (a war bride). Linda was born in 1949, delivered by a midwife somewhere between Rivers and Brandon, Manitoba. Her father joined the Canadian Armed Forces as a teenager at the start of World War II and he served in the Signal Corps. He returned to Wakaw in 1946. Rene Ferguson was the son of Joseph Ferguson (buried at Batoche) and Justine Parenteau. His maternal grandparents were Mathias Parenteau (b. Nov. 1, 1867) and his Sioux wife from the U.S.A. Mathias was the son of Pierre Parenteau (b. 1843) and Helene Normand (b. 1842 at St. Norbert).

Linda took her elementary school education at Wakaw, Rivers and Shilo. She then attended Bruneau Residential school as a day student and was full time at residential school in Prudhomme, Saskatchewan to finish high school.

Subsequently, she worked in sales at a drug store then at The Bay. She met and married John Killian and became a full-time homemaker, raising two children, Milissa and Aaron. The family moved to Morinville, Alberta where they worked on the Killian family farm. Linda and her husband then started Killian Industries, which became a very successful trust company. Over thirty years this company won awards for ethical business practices. Several years ago they sold the business and retired. They have taken exchange students over the past four years from countries such as India and Japan. Linda has also been active in the Rotary Club. (Contributed by Linda's sister, Ann Charter.)

**Fiddler, Ernest Edmon.**

Ernest served in the Canadian Armed forces during WWII in France, Holland and Germany. On September 27, 2002 the Métis National Council awarded him the Golden Jubilee Medal. The Métis National Council was provided with 20 Golden Jubilee Medals by the Governor General of Canada, commemorating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Her Majesty's reign. They chose to award these medals to 20 Métis Veterans who accepted them on behalf of themselves, their fallen comrades and their fellow Métis Veterans across Canada. The ceremony, held in Edmonton, recognized the outstanding contributions of Métis Veterans to their fellow citizens, their community and to Canada.

**Fidler, Alexandre.**

Alexandre was a member of Captain Baptiste Vandal Sr.'s company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fidler, Cuthbert.** (1858-1946)

Cuthbert was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of William Fidler and Marguerite McGillis. He married Eliza Ross. They lived at Tourond's Coulee and had ten children. He was a member of Captain William Boyer's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

Fidler, Francois Sr. (1838-1893)

Francois was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of George Fidler and Nancy Black. He married Josephthe Laplante. Francois was a member of Captain Calixte Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. His brother William was also a Captain of one of the 19 *dizaines*.

**Fidler Sr. , François “Lagaua”.** (1838-1893)

Francois was one of the Métis who signed Gabriel Dumont's petition of September 4, 1882.

François, called Laguna in Cree, was born at St. François Xavier, the son of George Fidler and Nancy Black. In 1859 at St. Francois Xavier he married Josephthe Laplante (b.c. 1844 at St. Boniface), the daughter of Madeleine Desmonds and Jean Baptiste Laplante. Their son Jean-Baptiste Fiddler was born 11 January 1862 in St. Francois Xavier, and died on March 1, 1949 in Meadow Lake, SK. Jean Baptiste married Veronique Gervais on 21 September 1864 in St. Antoine de Padoue, Batoche. She was the daughter of Cleophas Gervais and Catherine Ross.

François was a member of Captain Calixte Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. He is shown as # 12 on Philippe Garnot's list of Resistance participants. His brother William was also a Captain of one of the 19 *dizaines*. François left Batoche and settled north of the Battleford area after 1885. "The following morning (after the Batoche battle), after breakfast, Ouellette takes his twelve-shot rifle to go off and kill an animal. In the bluffs he meets François Fidler (called Lagaua in Cree) who is looking for his family."<sup>27</sup> Francois died on October 20, 1893 in Jackfish Lake.

**Fidler, François Xavier.** (1862)

Francois was the son of William Fidler and Marguerite McGillis. François was married to Marie Rose Sansregret. They lived at Fish Creek then on River Lots 13 and 14 (T44-1-3) at St. Louis de Langevin. He was a member of Captain Calixte Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fidler, Frederick.** (b. 1856)

Frederick was the son of Clement Fidler<sup>28</sup> and Charlotte Slater. He was a grandson of the famous HBC surveyor, Peter Fidler. He was a member of Captain Philippe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. He is shown as # 169 on Philippe Garnot's list of Resistance participants. Fidler and Elzéar Swain deserted and surrendered at Prince Albert. Later, Fidler was arrested on April 19, 1885, charged with treason felony but on August 4, 1885 was given a discharge by Magistrate Richardson. At trial although he had pleaded guilty, Robinson, the Crown Attorney said:

There are four of these prisoners, with regard to whom the Crown proposes to take no proceedings, Elzéar Swain, Frederick Fidler, Andre Nolin and Daniel Parenteau. With regard to these prisoners there, are so many extenuating circumstances in their cases, although they were undoubtedly implicated in this rebellion, it is so questionable whether they acted entirely of their own free will, that counsel for the Crown thought it right not to ask for sentence upon them at all but to discharge them upon their own recognizance, to appear should they be called upon hereafter at any time.<sup>29</sup>

**Fidler, Georges Andrew.** (b. 1851)

George was the son of Clement Fidler and Charlotte Slater. He married Marguerite Boyer. They lived on River Lot 30 (T45-27-2) at St. Louis de Langevin. He was a member of Captain Phillipe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

---

<sup>27</sup> SHM, p. 76-77.

<sup>28</sup> Clement Fidler held HBC lots 1223, 1358, 1061 and 1062 at Red River.

<sup>29</sup> CSP, Vol. 13, No. 52-370.

**Fidler, Henry.** (1831-1908)

Henry was born in St. Clement's Parish, Red River in 1831. His parents were Nancy Hallett (born 1795-1800) and Thomas Fidler (born 1795). Henry married Nancy (Ann) Pruden (born 1838) at St. Andrew's Anglican Church in St. Andrew's, Red River in 1853. They had twelve children together.

Henry was a member of the Franklin Expedition to the Arctic. On February 19, 1853 he agreed to join Dr. Rae's Arctic expedition as a middleman and a labourer. Henry accompanied Rae as far as Chesterfield Inlet and was then sent back to York Factory to make arrangements to winter at Repulse Bay. Henry also accompanied James Anderson and James Green Stewart as a middleman on their expedition down Back (Great Fish) River in 1855. (Contributed by Heather Hallett.)

**Fidler, James.** (b. 1865)

James was the son of William Fidler Sr. and Marguerite McGillis. He and his three brothers were active during the Resistance. Later, he married Rosalie Delorme.

**Fiddler, Merelda** (BA, MA)

Merelda Fiddler is a Métis journalist, filmmaker, and educator based out of Regina, Saskatchewan. Originally from Meadow Lake, Saskatchewan, she graduated with a BA from the University of Regina School of Journalism in 1999. She is the daughter of Charlotte Taillifer and Ron Fiddler. Her paternal grandparents are William Fiddler and Avelina De La Ronde. Avelina was the daughter of Agnes Morin and Paul De La Ronde; and William was the son of Véronique Gervais (b. 1867) and Jean-Baptiste Fidler (b. 1862). Jean-Baptiste was the son of François Fidler (b. 1838) and Josephte Laplante (b. 1845). François Fidler was the brother of William Fidler (b. 1827), and was also the son of George Fidler, a Hudson's Bay Company employee and Nancy Black. William married Marguerite McGillis, the daughter of Alexandre McGillis and Marguerite Bottineau in 1851 at St. François Xavier. William fought at the Battle of the Grand Coteau in 1851, with the St. François Xavier hunting band led by Jean-Baptiste Falcon.

Since her graduation, Merelda has worked as a reporter and associate producer at CBC Radio in Regina as well as a freelance journalist for local papers and magazines. Her documentary *Ghosts on the Land* (directed by Robert McTavish) profiles three Saskatchewan families and their struggles to save the family farm. In 2010, she completed an MA in Canadian Plains Studies at the University of Regina. Her MA thesis was entitled *Fiddlers' Journey: The Perseverance of One Métis Family's Identity*. Earlier, in 2003, she produced the documentary "Fiddler's Map" which chronicles her journey to understand Métis history and culture through her family's history. Denied her Métis heritage while growing up, the film is a journey to rediscover her culture and identity.

During her career, Merelda Fiddler has many awards and has been an innovative journalist. On September 28, 2013 she was honoured with a Métis Award for Journalism. The Wiichihwayshinawn Foundation recognized her for her contribution in journalism with a Métis Award. Most recently, she produced the Boombox competition on CBC, which focused on Aboriginal entrepreneurship in Saskatchewan. In 2014, she was awarded the Adrienne Clarkson Diversity Award from the Radio and Television Digital News Associations for her reportage on a Muslim school in Regina.

Merelda Fiddler is also is an Indigenous instructor at the First Nations University of Canada and the University of Regina.

**Fidler, Peter.** (b. 1825)

Peter Fidler was born on March 15, 1825 in St. James, the son of Charles Fidler and Ann Saunders. He married (1860) Jane Lambert, the daughter of Etienhne Lambert and Catherine Gaddy, then married Therese Swain, the daughter of John Swain and Marie Marguerite Allery in 1871. Peter was a member of the Cypress Hills Métis Hunting Band that petitioned for a Métis Reserve in 1878. Theresa's brother, Alexandre Swain, also signed the Cypress Hills petition.

**Fidler, John William.** (1860-1949)

John William was born on June 15, 1860 at St Francois Xavier, the son of William Fidler and Marguerite McGillis. He married Julienne Delorme on February 13, 1882 at St. Eustache. They lived at Tourond's Coulee and Carlton. They had nine children. He and his brother Cuthbert were members of Captain William Boyer's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.



**Fidler, Maxime.**

Maxime was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of George Fidler and Josephite Laplante. He married Henriette Mulligan in 1884 at Lac la Biche. Maxime was a member of Captain Edouard Dumont's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fiddler (Bishop, Richardson), Rose.**

Rose Fiddler was born in Meadow Lake, Saskatchewan. She was raised by her mother, Melanie "Bella" Kennedy. She separated from Rose's father, Max Fiddler when Rose was five-years-old. Bella's parents were Antoine Kennedy and Eugenie Morin. Melanie and Rose lived in the country and learned survival skills. She picked medicines, such as wild mint, berries, yarrow, balsam bark, tamarack, and her mother taught her how each was used and what they were used to treat.

Rose has three sisters and one brother. Rose was married to Rod Bishop for thirty-five years. The couple had five children: Gwen, Manley, Alex, Angela, and Sueki. Rod fought for Métis rights through the Métis Society of Saskatchewan, and Rose worked tirelessly along with him. He passed away in 1998.

Rose spoke a mixture of French, Cree, Michif, and English while growing up. She completed a Bachelor of Education with distinction, and has served as a school board trustee. Rose has contributed oral histories to both the Gabriel Dumont Institute and the National Aboriginal Health Organization. She has shared stories about her childhood, the environment, spirituality, Chi-Jean, and more.

Rose currently lives with her husband Ric Richardson in Green Lake, Saskatchewan. They operate the Keewatin Junction Station, a café in Green Lake, and they have travelled to many places, including Europe, to share knowledge about Indigenous medicines and to market northern foods such as berries and wild rice.

**Fiddler, Vernon.** (b. 1980)

Vernon "Vern" Fiddler (born May 9, 1980) is a professional ice hockey centre for the Dallas Stars of the NHL. Vern Fiddler was born on May 9, 1980 at Edmonton, Alberta. Like many other players, Vernon Fiddler spent 3 years in the minors before finally breaking the Nashville lineup for good. A talented center, he plays a big part on the power play. Before coming turning pro, Vernon played for both Kelowna and Medicine Hat of the WHL. After coming up to the NHL, over the course the next two seasons, Fiddler spent the majority of his time in the AHL with Milwaukee, helping the club capture the 2004 Calder Cup title. Fiddler would once again crack the Predator line up in 2005-06 and he has played for Nashville in over 70 games per season since then.

On July 1, 2009, Fiddler signed as a free agent with the Phoenix Coyotes. He recorded his first career NHL hat trick on November 12, 2010, against Miikkaiprusoff of the Calgary Flames. Fiddler signed with the Dallas Stars on July 1, 2011.

**Fidler, William Sr.** (b. 1827)

William was the son of George Fidler and Nancy Black. He married Marguerite McGillis in 1851 at St. François Xavier. He was a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Fidler, William Jr.** (b. 1856)

He served as a member of Captain William Fidler's (Sr.) company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. William was the son of William Fidler and Marguerite McGillis. He married Catherine Gervais then Josephine Ross. He served as a member of Captain William Fidler's (Sr.) company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. Fidler, William.

William served as a member of Captain William Boyer's (Sr.) company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Finlay, Augustin "Yoostah".** (1800-1883)

Augustin was born in 1800 at Rocky Mountain House, he died on the Flathead Reservation in Montana. He was the son of Jacques Raphael (Jocko) Finlay Métis (1768-1828) and Josette Cree (a Chippewa). Augustin married Clemence "Cah-le-moss" a Flathead, the daughter of Thérèse, in August 1840. Clemence was born about 1816/1820 in Montana. She died on 6 Mar 1909.

Augustin was a fur trade employee 1828-1842 in Snake Country, Fort Colville, Flathead area. He was

a free trader like his father for the HBC but he came and went as he pleased. In 1842 and 1844 he was at Port d'Enfer (Hellgate, Montana) with some of his sisters and brothers. In 1847 he was in Colville Valley near Fort Colville. In August 1840, he married Clemence Cah-Le-Moss (1816/20-1909), Their children were:

- Susanne Finlay Métis
- Louis Finlay Métis
- David Finlay Métis
- Thérèse Finlay Métis
- Marie LaRose Finlay Métis b-1851
- LaLouise Finlay Métis
- Felicite Finlay Métis
- Vincent Finlay Métis
- Marie Finlay Métis
- Agatha Finlay Métis b-1849
- Philomene Finlay Métis b-1853
- Rose Finlay Métis
- Margaret Finlay Métis b-1858

#### **Siblings:**

**James Finlay**, born 1794 at the Upper Bow Fort. He married Susanna Matilda Briere on 17 May 1844 in La Port d'Enfer [Hellgate, Montana]

**Jean-Baptiste "Siwash" Finlay** was born about 1800 in Rocky Mountain House. Jean-Baptiste married Lizette (Josette) "Ko-ko-quam" Paul the daughter of Aeneas "Big Knife" (Iroquois) Paul and Mary "Ukupa" One Hoof.

**Francois "Benetsee" Finlay** was born 1805 near Fort Edmonton, he married Susan Dew-see-mah (b: 1835) François Benetsee Finlay is most remembered for having discovered gold in Montana. The son of Jacques "Jacko" Finlay and Josette Cree (a Chippewa) he was a grandnephew of Soteau St. Germain.

#### **Finlay, François "Benetsee" (b. 1805)**

François was born 1805 near Fort Edmonton, he married Susan Dew-see-mah (b: 1835) François Benetsee Finlay is most remembered for having discovered gold in Montana. Son of Jacques "Jacko" Finlay and Josette Cree (a Chippewa) he was a grandnephew of Soteau St. Germain.

Benetsee likely spent part of his growing up years with his father brothers at Fort Spokane, and he trapped beaver as a freeman. When his father died in May 1828, he was invited, along with his brothers Augustine and Miaquam to join the Snake Party. He worked until 1842, at which point he left the employ of the HBC and continued to raise a family, who during that year were at the Finley Camp at Porte d'Enfer (Hellgate, Montana).

François Benetsee was a resourceful, enterprising man for, in 1847, he helped Neil McLean McArthur to build the HBC post, Fort Connah [Montana]. He also became an independent trader, trading everything from beads and cloth, to powder and lead with the native peoples and through this, gained a certain independence. He took horses to California and so he knew the area when he joined the Gold Rush with his brothers and family in 1849. Prior to this, he had settled on a piece of land, with a creek, appropriately called Benetsee Creek [Gold Creek, Powell Co., Montana]. It was here that he discovered that he discovered the gold in 1851 or 1852. There are many versions of his discovery but it appears that he took gold dust that he obtained from his creek to Angus McDonald at Fort Connah; it was sent away and pronounced pure. The Montana Gold Rush got underway ten years after that. François' activities during his later years have not been traced but it is assumed he continued living in the area and died before 1873."

François Benetsee Finlay had one wife and possibly fifteen children, according to descendants. One wife was Susan/Dew-see-mah/Pen-na-ma (b.c.1835) daughter of Old Ignatius Chaves and Louise Ta-yoo-sah-mah. The four children, according to the 1860 census were Sophia (c.1842), Isadore (c.1847), Caroline (c.1854), and Rosette (c.1857).

Reference:

<http://wc.rootsweb.ancestry.com/cgi-bin/igm.cgi?op=GET&db=kenskin39&id=I45623>

**Finlay, Jacques “Jaco” Raphael.** (1768- 1828)

Jacques Finlay was born at Finlay Fort on the Saskatchewan River in 1768, the Half-Breed son of fur trader James Finlay Sr. and a Saulteaux woman.

He initially worked for the North West Company and was in charge of their Upper Bow River Fort on the south fork of the Saskatchewan River near Gariepey’s crossing near Duck Lake. In June of 1794 the neighbouring South Branch House was attacked and pillaged by a group of 150 Sioux or Gros Ventres. They then attacked Upper Bow, however, “They were beaten off and some were killed. Our fort was in charge of one Jaccot Finlay, a man of courage... Jaccot Finlay and the Cree Beau Parlez, met the assailants with a crash of musketry. Then dashing out they rescued the Hudson’s Bay men, launched their canoes by night and were glad to escape with their lives down the Bow to old Chesterfield House at Red Deer River.”

By 1806, Finlay was in charge of Rocky Mountain House. At that time he was also working with David Thompson to find a pass through the Rockies to the Columbia River. He cut a trail for Thompson through what became known as Howse Pass. Thompson used this trail in 1807 but found it too narrow for his pack animals to negotiate. By 1909 Finlay was located in the Flathead River area of northwest Montana and northern Utah. He acted as a guide for Thompson when he located Kullyspell House in Idaho on Pend’Orielle Lake. Thompson notes that he was “fine half-breed” guide and interpreter. In 1810 he built Spokane House on the river of the same name and in 1819 he participated in the Snake River country trips by Donald Mackenzie to the area south of the Columbia River. By the time the amalgamation of the HBC and NWC had occurred (1821), he had become a free trader. In 1824 he was the leader of a group of “freemen” who were intercepting Salish Indian furs before they reached the HBC posts. Finlay died in May of 1828 at Spokane.

*Reference*

Holmgren, Eric J. “Jacques-Raphael Finlay.” *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. VI. Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1987.

**Finlayson, Joseph.** (1830-1901)

Joseph Finlayson was a son of Chief Factor Nichol Finlayson and his Métis wife, Ann Davies. He was born in April of 1830 at Albany. He joined the Hudson's Bay Company as an apprentice clerk and served in the MacKenzie River District. He rose through the various ranks to Chief Clerk. Finlayson was Clerk in charge of the Guard Post at Fort Pelly in 1863; and, later in 1867, he was in charge of the Touchwood Hills Post. Joseph married Flora Bell, the Métis daughter of John Bell and Anne Dease. Finlayson's daughter, Nancy Ann, married William Sandison/Sanderson during the Spring of 1864 at Touchwood Hills Post. It was reported that Joseph Finlayson was fluent in several Indian dialects, could speak and write French, and could converse in Gaelic. Joseph Finlayson died in 1901 at Prince Albert, Saskatchewan.

Like many Métis employees of the HBC, he was denied the promotions available to non-Native employees. He started in 1847 as an apprentice, became postmaster at Green Lake and Isle a la Crosse in 1853 and was promoted to clerk in 1862. He remained in this position until his retirement in 1872, although Isaac Cowie (*Company of Adventurers*, pg. 248) had pointed out that he should have been promoted to a Chief Trader.

Family Scrip Applications:

Finlayson, Joseph - Concerning his claim as a head of family - Address, Prince Albert - Born, 1830 at Albany, Jame's Bay - Father, Nicol Finlayson, (Scot) - Mother, Ann Davies, (Métis) - Married, 1857 at English River to Flora Bell - Children living, four (names on wife's declaration) - Children deceased, eight - Scrip for \$160 - Claim 1349

Finlayson, Flora - Concerning her claim as a head of family - Address, Prince Albert - Born, 1836 on McKenzie River - Father, John Bell, (Scot) - Mother, Ann Dease, (Métis) - Married, August 7, 1857 at English River to Joseph Finlayson - Children living, four (names on declaration) - Children deceased, eight - Scrip for \$160 - Claim 1348

Finlayson, Joseph - Concerning the claims of his deceased children, Caroline Christie born June 2, 1860, died August 7, 1875 and Flora Bell born September 28, 1866, died January 8, 1871 - Address, Prince Albert - Father, Joseph Finlayson, (Métis), deponent - Mother, Flora Bell, (Métis) - Heir, father, Joseph Finlayson, deponent - Scrip for \$480 - Claim 1351.

Finlayson, Marguerite E.C. - Concerning her claim as a child - Address, Prince Albert - Born, Touchwood Hills, December 26, 1868 - Father, Joseph Finlayson, (Métis) - Mother, Flora Bell, (Métis) - Scrip for 240 acres of land - Claim 1350.

**Firth, Sharon Anne** (b. 1953)

For over two decades twin sisters Sharron and Shirley Firth were among the top cross-country skiers in Canada.

*Sharon Anne Firth received an Aboriginal Achievement Award (Sports, now the Indspire Awards) in 2005. The following biography was presented at her induction:*

Sharon Firth, 10 minutes younger than her twin-sister, Shirley, was born in the remote trapping community of Aklavik, Northwest Territories. When she was 5, her family moved to Inuvik where Ms. Firth completed high school. In 1967, she was introduced to cross-country skiing with the Territorial Experimental Ski Training Program (TEST). In her first competition in Anchorage, Alaska, she placed third, an unprecedented accomplishment for a 13-year-old who was new to the sport and saw it as fun and a way to travel. Ms. Firth's first taste of Olympic competition came in 1972 at the Winter games in Sapporo, Japan. She competed again in the Olympic Winter Games in 1976, 1980, and 1984. In 1985 she competed in the Great American Ski Chase and took the overall title. She has also competed in three world championships.

Ms. Firth is now a Youth Program Advisor for the Government of the Northwest Territories. The subject of documentaries including the CBC production "The Olympians, The Firth Sisters" and "Northern Gold", Ms. Firth is a highly regarded role model who delivers motivational speeches to schools throughout the NWT. She gives much credit to the role of elders in her life. She has been awarded the John Semmelink Memorial Award from the Canadian Ski Association in 1972, the Commissioner's Award from the Government of the Northwest Territories in 1981, the Order of Canada in 1987. She was inducted into the Canadian Ski Museum and Skiing Hall of Fame in 1990 and she received the Queen's Golden Jubilee Medal in 2002. She is working to restart the Territorial Experimental Ski Training Program, which was phased out in the 1980s. Sharon Firth lives in Yellowknife, Northwest Territories.



*Sharron and Shirley Firth (Canadian Ski Association, 2002)*

Sharron is the daughter of Stephen Firth (Métis) born November 20, 1922 at NWT and Fanny Rose Greenland (Métis) born Jan 21, 1922 in NWT.<sup>30</sup>

Métis Scrip:

Firth, James - Concerning his Métis grant of \$240.00 - Residence, McPherson - Born, 1882 at McPherson - Occupation, trapper - Father, John Firth, ( White man) - Mother, Margaret Stewart, (Métis) - Married, 1907 to Lisa Bonnetplume at McPherson - Children, five living - Annie, 1909, James Noel, 1911, Maria, Maggie, 1914, Sarah, Ann, 1916, John, Clay, 1919 - Claim no. 11.

**Firth , Shirley Larsson, C.M. (1953-2013)**

For over two decades twin sisters Shirley and Sharon Firth were among the top cross-country skiers in Canada. Skier Shirley Firth Larsson was a recipient a National Aboriginal Achievement Award in 2006. She was inducted into the Canadian Ski Museum and the Skiing Hall of Fame in 1990.

Ms. Firth Larsson competed in four Winter Olympics, four World Ski Championships and numerous Canadian and North American Championships as well as being voted by the Canadian Women's Nordic Skier of the Year six times by Ski Racing Magazine. She and her sister Sharon – the equally successful 2005 NAAA recipient – were the first Aboriginal women to form a national ski team representing the Northwest Territories. The two were also the subjects of an inspiring CBC Documentary entitled *The Olympians: The Firth Sisters*.

---

<sup>30</sup> Stephen Firth was the son of James Firth born Feb. 12, 1889 at Fort McPherson and Eliza Bonnetplume born July 26, 1907. Stephen was the grandson of John Firth born in the Orkney Islands (1853) and Margaret Stewart (Métis b. 1863). John Firth worked for the HBC at the Peel River Post (Fort McPherson) and La Pierre House and Rampart House where he was the manager. He was a Justice of the Peace prior to the arrival of the Royal North West Mounted Police in 1903.

Shirley was the daughter of Stephen Firth (Métis) born November 20, 1922 at NWT and Fanny Rose Greenland (Métis) born Jan 21, 1922 in NWT.<sup>31</sup>

Throughout her career, she was been recognized for her achievements, most notably with the Order of Canada in 1987 and the Queen's Golden Jubilee Medal in 2002, the same year she received her diploma in teaching from the University of Paris.



Métis Scrip:

Firth, James - Concerning his Métis grant of \$240.00 - Residence, McPherson - Born, 1882 at McPherson - Occupation, trapper - Father, John Firth, ( White man) - Mother, Margaret Stewart, (Métis) - Married, 1907 to Lisa Bonnetplume at McPherson - Children, five living - Annie, 1909, James Noel, 1911, Maria, Maggie, 1914, Sarah, Ann, 1916, John, Clay, 1919 - Claim no. 11.

**Firth Walter "Wally" Firth.** (b. 1935)

Wally Firth, a Métis from Fort McPherson was elected as the first Native MP for the Northwest Territories in 1972. Walter (Wally) Firth was born January 25, 1935 in Fort McPherson, NWT. His father was William Firth (1895-1980) and his mother, Mary Wilson (1916-1986). He has had careers as an airplane pilot, broadcaster, flying instructor, fur trader, Native rights worker and paliamentarian. He was first elected to the House of Commons for the Northwest Territories riding in 1972. He was re-elected in 1974 but defeated in the Western Arctic riding in 1980 and 1997.

Wally's grandfather, John Firth, who came to the north in the 1870s as a Hudson's Bay Company

---

<sup>31</sup> Stephen Firth was the son of James Firth born Feb. 12, 1889 at Fort McPherson and Eliza Bonnetplume born July 26, 1907. Stephen was the grandson of John Firth born in the Orkney Islands (1853) and Margaret Stewart (Métis b. 1863). John Firth worked for the HBC at the Peel River Post (Fort McPherson) and La Pierre House and Rampart House where he was the manager. He was a Justice of the Peace prior to the arrival of the Royal North West Mounted Police in 1903.

(HBC) employee. His service with the HBC included time as manager of the Peel River Post (Fort McPherson). John married Margaret, the Métis daughter of Alexander Stewart in 1875. Following John Firth's retirement in 1921, the management of his HBC post was passed on to family members, first to his son-in-law Jack Parsons and later his son William.

Wally Firth served as the New Democratic Party (NDP) Member of Parliament for the Northwest Territories (NWT) from 1972-1979. Self-educated, except for two years when he studied electronics at age 12 and 13, Wally Firth had a variety of careers including bush pilot, flying instructor, broadcaster and fur trader. He was also active as a Native rights advocate. In February and March 1971 he was a field worker for Yukon Native Brotherhood (YNB) in Old Crow. Over the years, he lived in Fort McPherson, Arctic Red River, Ottawa, Victoria, Old Crow, and he retired to Whitehorse in 2000.

**Fisher, Alexandre.** (b. 1819)

Alexander was born at St. Francoise Xavier the son of Henry Munro Fisher (b. 1800) and Marguerite Laframboise (b. 1805). He married Suzanne Desjarlais (b. 1819) in 1839 at Red River, the daughter of Antoine Desjarlais and Pelagin Martin. On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu'Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Fisher, Alexander - Concerning his claim as a head of family - Address, Fort Qu'Appelle - Born, 1819 - Father, Henry Fisher, (Scot) - Mother, Margaret La Framboise, (Métis) - Married, 1839 to Susan Desjarlais at Winnipeg - Children living, seven (names on declaration) - Children deceased, one - Scrip for \$160 - Claim 3636

**Fisher, Alexandre Jr.** (b.1841)

Alexandre was the son of Alexandre Fisher Sr. and Susanne Desjarlais. He married Marguerite Racette and then after 1879 was married to Marguerite Primeau.

As Gabriel Dumont's secretary, Fisher wrote up the February 1878 petition to the government regarding Métis land rights, representation on the Territorial Council and a request for a French-speaking magistrate. He was active during the 1885 Resistance. During the battle at Batoche he was heading the men guarding the Batoche ferry. On August 14, 1885 at Regina he was found guilty of treason-felony and sentenced to three years in prison for his participation in the 1885 Resistance.

In his testimony of August 13, 1885 at the Regina trial Father Alexis Andre says: "Alexander Fisher I have known for twenty-five years, part in Manitoba and in the Saskatchewan. He is an innocent, flighty kind of fellow, who is always ready and anxious to create a laugh. He was the owner of the ferry and it was all he had to support his family. He was compelled to remain to try to save his ferry and wire cable, as it was his all. He was always opposed to the Riel movement, and it was only abject fear of death that caused him to remain in the camp in addition to the fact that his three little daughters were in the convent school, and he feared if he escaped they would suffer for him. I am told that a great deal of importance is attached to the paper signed by him as governor of the Saskatchewan, or of some other silly joke of that kind. Surely no one can be mistaken in seeing that the poor creature was joking. He is of so volatile a disposition that he will do any kind of silly folly to make people laugh. Again he is I believe accused of signing a declaration of neutrality. Well, it may be a crime to do so and it may make a man disloyal, and guilty of high treason to do so. The poor Half-Breeds are not very deeply versed in the noble science of law, and they may be perhaps pardoned for doing that which their priests were objecting to under superior force, to save their lives and to be able to assist the authorities whose neglect had left them at the mercy of a lunatic or tyrant. For he never took up arms. He has lost all his property, he is guilty of being obliged to do the best he could to save his life and that is all his guilt. In all other respects he is perfectly innocent. He has three children whose mother is dead." (CSP, 1886, Vol. 13, pp. 384-385)

**Fisher, Alfred .** (b. 1860)

Alfred was born on February 11, 1860 at Pembina, the son of Alexandre Fisher and Suzanne Desjarlais. On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu'Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Fisher, Alfred - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Fort Qu'Appelle P.O. [Post Office] - Born, February 11, 1860 at Pembina River - Father, Alexander Fisher, (Métis) - Mother, Susanne Desjarlais, (Métis) - Scrip for \$40 - Claim 81

**Fisher, “Kee tchie moo ka man” Georges Jr. (1830-1898)**

Georges was known as Kee tchie moo ka man or “Big Knife” among the Cree. He was born on July 25, 1830 at Prairie du Chien, Wisconsin, the son of Georges Fisher Sr. (b. 1805) and Genevieve Courville. He married Emilie Boyer from Batoche the daughter of Baptiste Boyer (b. 1805) and Helene McMillan (b.1811) and they had eleven children. One of their sons became an MLA. George was a nephew of Hudson’s Bay Company Chief Trader Henry Fisher. On September 2, 1880 the Métis of the Qu’Appelle Settlement petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights. George Fisher was one of the men who signed this petition

Georges and his brothers Michel and Joseph of Fort Qu’Appelle, and Ambroise of Duck Lake were members of an old Red River trading family with an earlier association with the Hudson’s Bay Company. They were cousins to Baptiste and William Boyer, who also settled first at the Fishing Lakes-Fort Qu’Appelle district then opened stores at Batoche, St. Laurent and Green Lake.

In 1869, a Métis named George Fisher had visited certain Métis families who wintered in the area of the Wood Mountain. According to Fisher, this area was inviting; the territory in question was crossed by a valley where wood and sources of water abounded; and where there were many bison and other game. A caravan of 300 carts had thus left Pembina. They transported 75 Métis families coming from Pembina, Saint-Joseph and Saint-François-Xavier. All moved towards the Wood Mountain. Jean-Louis Légaré, a trader and future founder Willow Bunch was with this group of Métis.

Fisher had a very large 10 room house called “Fort Fisher” built for him by Thibeault a French-Métis. This housed his store; he also had posts at Kutawa, Nut Lake and Duck Lake. Each summer he ran as many as 60 Red River carts to Winnipeg and often as far as St. Paul, Minnesota. Fisher was a Justice of the Peace and sat on the Parish Council.

**Fisher, George. (b. 1859)**

George was born on January 19, 1859 near Moose Jaw, the son of John Fisher (b. 1827) and Betsy Brabant (b. 1829). On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu’Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Fisher, George - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Fort Qu'Appelle - Born, January 19, 1859 near Moose Jaw - Father, John Fischer, (Métis) - Mother, Betsy Brabant, (Métis) - Claim 79

**Fisher, Georges John. (b. 1861)**

Georges III was born November 8, 1861, the son of Georges II and Emilie Boyer. He married Marie Emilie Poitras (b. 1864). They had one son Georges Alfred born October, 24, 1884 at Batoche. Fisher, Henri. (1865-1922)

Henri was born in St. Boniface on December 5, 1865. He was the son of George Fisher and Emilie Boyer. In 1891 he married Eliza (Lizzie) Letendre who was born in 1873 at St. Laurent. She was the daughter of François Xavier Letendre *dit* Batoche and Marguerite Parenteau who had moved to St. Laurent in 1871 and were founders of the village of Batoche. Henri and Eliza were cousins. Eliza’s great aunt Marie Letendre McMillan was also Fisher’s great grandmother.

Henri was educated at St. Boniface and St. John’s College in Winnipeg before his parents moved to the Qu’Appelle region of Saskatchewan. Henri became a merchant at Batoche, but in the 1901 census they are listed at Duck Lake and they are quite wealthy as he lists income of \$1,100 plus earnings of \$1,900 as Commissioner. Later he ran a store, the Massey Harris Agency and was postmaster at Lestock, Saskatchewan. He also served as the chairman of the Lestock Village Council and later was a Councilor for the R.M. of Kelross. (Contributed by Heather Hallett.)

**Fisher, Henry. (1800-1871)**

Henry was born in Prairie du Chien, his mother was Madeleine Gauthier de Verville (b. 1779) the great-granddaughter of an Ottawa chief. His father Henry Munroe Fisher (b. 1775) was an American Fur company agent. Around 1810, Henry M. Fisher relocated to Prairie du Chien (Wisconsin) where he became a prosperous landowner and trader. As a result of the British American war of 1812-14, he went north to Red River (Pembina area) with his eldest sons, Alexander (b. 1802) and Henry, and a nephew, Charles



Brisebois. Henry Jr. remained in the Red River area, first working as a clerk for the NWC<sup>32</sup> and then as an employee of the HBC and also as a free trader. He became one of the few Métis to achieve the rank of a commissioned officer in the HBC. Fisher and his father both served with the British in the War of 1812 and Henry Jr. joined the North West Company in 1816.

Henry Fisher Jr. had many wives, contrary to the advice of his uncle, Chief Trader Alexander Fisher. It is not clear how many wives he had, but it's between four and seven. He married Marie Anne Cayole and had son John Fisher (b. 1827, Rocky Mountain House) and daughter Magdeleine (b. 1831, Rocky Mountain House). He married Suzanne Patenaude in 1833 at Peigan Post (Bow River). Henry married Marguerite Laframboise (b. 1805),<sup>33</sup> the daughter of Joseph Laframboise and Josephte (Assiniboine). Their son Alexander Fisher was born in 1819; he married Susan Desjarlais at Winnipeg in 1839. Their daughter La Louise Fisher was born at Fort Ellice. Henry married Louise Berger in 1841, a son Duncan was born in 1841, and son Henry Jr. born 1845. He then married Marguerite Parenteau in 1859 and divorced in 1864. They had a son, Leon born in 1860.

After the amalgamation of the NWC and HBC in 1821 he was placed in charge of Fort Ellice in 1844. He was promoted to Chief Trader at Red River District in 1851. He then transferred to the English River District in 1853. He retired to Red River in 1854 and was appointed to the Council of Assiniboia in 1857.

**Fisher, John** (b. 1827)

John Fisher was born on February 12, 1827 in St. Francois Xavier Parish. He was the son of Henry Munro Fisher (b. 1800) and Marguerite Laframboise (b. 1805). He married Elizabeth "Betsy" Brabant (b: 1829) in 1843 at Red River District. She was the daughter of Augustin Brabant and Marguerite Genevieve L'Hirondelle. On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu'Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Their three sons, George, Pierre, and William also signed this petition.

**Fisher, Pierre.** (b. 1860)

Pierre was born on October 22, 1860 near Moose Jaw, the son of John Fisher (b. 1827) and Betsy Brabant (b. 1829). On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu'Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Fisher, Pierre - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Indian Head, P.O. [Post Office] - Born, October 22, 1860 at Moose Jaw, North West Territories - Father, John Fisher, (Métis) - Mother, Bethsey Brabant, (Métis) - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 78

**Fisher (Tourond), Virginie**<sup>34</sup> (1859-?)

Virginie was born at Qu'Appelle in 1859, the daughter of Georges Fisher and Émelie Boyer. Virginie lived with her parents in the parish of St. François Xavier, part of the Red River settlement, next to the family of Joseph Tourond and his wife Josephte Paul. In 1875, just before her 16th birthday, she married David Tourond, the eldest son of Joseph and Josephte. They began to raise a family and lived in the parish of St. François Xavier until 1882 when, as part of the large Métis move westward, they, along with their extended family, to Tourond's Coulee, south of Batoche.

Virginie gave birth to nine children during her marriage to David, however, only three, Marie, Alexandrine, and Urbain, survived to adulthood. Her first five children were born in the Red River Settlement. Joseph was born in 1876 at Baie St. Paul, but only lived for about six weeks. Marie was born on November 20, 1877, at St. François Xavier and died on April 28 1959 in Edmonton, Alberta at age 81. Marie Joseph Pierre was born on November 20, 1877, at Baie St. Paul, but died in March of 1882 at age four. Jean was born in 1880 at St. François Xavier, but died in 1882. Henry Alfred was born in 1881 at St. François Xavier and died in 1894 at age 13.

Virginie's next children were born in the parish of St. Antoine de Padoue near Batoche. Jean-Louis

<sup>32</sup> 1817-1821 employed by North West Company as apprentice clerk, Fort des Prairies District (Saskatchewan) (HBC Archives F.4/32a p.379)

<sup>33</sup> Marguerite Laframboise was born 1805 in NWT; died 20 November 1880 in Duck Lake, Saskatchewan; married (1) Henry Munro Fisher, Jr. Abt. 1820; born Abt. 1800 in Prairie du Chien; died November 18, 1871 in St. Boniface, Manitoba; She married Louis Baptiste Sansregret, then married Jean-Baptiste Dumont, Jr. on 14 April 1834 in St. Boniface, Manitoba; born 1 February 1805 in NWT.

<sup>34</sup> Contributed by Stephen Hardy, Virginie Fisher's great-grandson.

was born in September 1883, but died in July of 1884. During the fighting in the 1885 Resistance, Virginie moved with her family to a tent between the village of Batoche and the South Saskatchewan River, after leaving Tourond's Coulee. It was in this tent that Virginie gave birth to her child Marguerite Alexandrine, on April 30 1885. An oral history describes the events of the birth:

*Virginie gave birth to a child, Alexandrine, on the night of April 30 or the morning of May 1, 1885 in a tent situated on a slope near Batoche's Crossing. She was along with her mother-in-law (Josephite Tourond). So frightened were they that they did not dare have some light which could have attracted the enemy's attention. However, they finally decided that some lighting was necessary. Such were the tragic circumstances surrounding the child's birth.<sup>144</sup>*

After 1885 Virginie gave birth to Urbain. Tragically, Urbain was killed in action on October 26, 1917, having enlisted in the Canadian Army. He is memorialized in the Menin Gate (Ypres) Memorial Cemetery in Belgium. Her daughter, Virginie Augustine was born in 1887, but died in February of 1901 at Lebret, Saskatchewan

During the Battle for Batoche, or rather, several days later, the women changed places constantly to avoid enemy fire. They hid behind trees or in damp holes. After the battle, while walking around the booty collected by the enemy, Virginie Tourond recognized one of her suitcases which contained the very clothes she needed. She tried to grab it. Some soldiers brutally shoved her back. But since she spoke English very well, she argued with them and answered them sharply. An officer arrived and asked what was going on. She explained to him that she had just had a baby; that she did not have any clothes to change into; and that this suitcase which belongs to her contains what she needs. The officer immediately gave it to her and apparently, he severely punished the soldiers who had been rude to her.

Her husband, David Tourond, was a member of Riel's Council (Exovedate) at Batoche during the 1885 Resistance. David Tourond did not surrender right away. He wanted to turn himself in at Prince Albert. He met Father André who was returning from Prince Albert, and who told him: "Don't turn yourself in; go to the other side of the border."<sup>145</sup> Thus, he was not tried for his resistance activities having escaped to Montana. They then took up residence at Turtle Mountain, North Dakota. The family later returned to Batoche, and David died there on September 11, 1890.

Subsequently, Virginie married Napoléon (Leon) Hamelin and they relocated to File Hills, in the Qu'Appelle area, close to Virginie's parents and brothers. Virginie had one more child, a daughter Alice born in 1893, with Leon Hamelin.

In her own testimony to the Scrip Commissioners, on June 2, 1900, she indicated:

*Neither my husband David Tourond nor myself received treaty but we received scrip in Manitoba after the first rebellion. I am now the wife of Leon Hamelin. My living children by my first husband David Tourond are Marie (22 yrs), Joseph Pierre (dead), Marguerite Alexandrine (15 yrs), Virginie Augustine (12 yrs), and Urbain (10 yrs). Also Joseph who died in Manitoba when one month old. My husband David Tourond died in 1890. Alfred was thirteen years old when he died. Jean Louis was nine months old when he died. He was buried at St Laurent Sask. I have sent for a certificate of his burial but have not received it yet. My father's name was Georges Fisher. He is dead. Émelie Boyer was the name of my mother. I was living in the Territories and went there to be delivered of my children. My husband was a freighter on the plains.*

Further, Virginie says: "My daughter Marguerite Alexandrine is now living at Touch-wood Hills attending school and will appear before the Commission at Touchwood Hills."

In her statement in her daughter Marie's scrip application, Virginie dictated the following to the Scrip Commissioner on June 6, 1900:

*My husband was freighting in the North West at the time Marie was born and before. My father and our family lived and freighted in the North West. I remained at St. François Xavier to be delivered of my children, and on such an occasion Marie was born.*

Further insight into Virginie's life can be found in her dictation to the Scrip Commission on June 18, 1900:

*Joseph was six weeks old when he died. He was buried at Baie St Paul. Marie Joseph Pierre*

*lived for four (two) years and was buried at St François Xavier. I was living at White Horse Plain Baie St Paul from the time Marie Joseph Pierre was born until he died. My husband David Tourond was freighting to Prince Albert in the summer and lived with me at Baie St Paul in the winter.*

The 1901 Census shows that Virginie and Leon Hamelin were living at File Hills with their children Marie, Alexandrine, Urbain, and Alice. Another entry in the 1901 Census indicates that Alexandrine, Urbain, and Alice were attending a small Catholic residential school in April of that year.

The 1906 Census indicated that Virginie was living with her husband Leon Hamelin and children Alexandrine, Urbain, and Alice, next to her younger brother William and his family. Virginie lost Alexandrine in March of 1909 from septicaemia (a severe infection), acquired during the birth of her only child, Helen Adolphe. The 1911 Census shows Virginie and Leon living together with a daughter. Virginie appears in the 1916 Census, living with Leon, her son Urbain already in the military, and granddaughter Helen. Virginie lost Urbain in 1917, when he was killed in action in WWI, and lost Leon in 1918. There is no known record of the fate of Virginie herself, nor of her youngest daughter Alice Hamelin.

**Fisher, William** (b. 1864)

William was born on April 12, 1864 at Pembina, the son of John Fisher and Betsy Brabant. On September 2, 1880 he was one of the Métis of the Qu'Appelle Settlement who petitioned Governor Alexander Morris for land, hunting rights and trading rights.

Fisher, William - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Fort Qu'Appelle - Born, April 12, 1864 at Fort Qu'Appelle - Father, John Fisher, (Métis) - Mother, Betsy Brabant, (Métis) - Claim 77

**Flamand, Alexandre** (b. 1878)

Alexandre was the son of Louison Flamand and Josephthe Bellehumeur. His father was one of the Métis hunters who had signed the Half-Breed petition from Lake Qu'Appelle in 1874. Alexandre traveled with his older brother Maxime from Boggy Creek to Batoche to join Louis Riel and Gabriel Dumont during the Resistance of 1885. Alexandre is the grandfather of Bruce Flamond the President of the National Métis Veterans Association.

**Flammand, Andre** (b. 1857)

Andre signed the Métis Petition of August 29, 1882 from the Qu'Appelle Valley. This petition was sent to Edgar Dewdney, the Lieutenant Governor of the North-West Territories stating that the Ontario and Qu'Appelle Land company was dispossessing the Métis of their lands because the surveys that had been done showed some of them to be on railway land.

Andre Flammand was born on February 12, 1857 at Baie St. Paul, the son of Louis Flammand and Josephthe Bellehumeur.

**Flamand, Corbet.**

Corbet was a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Flamand, Joseph. (b. 1857)**

Joseph was born on July 27, 1857 at St. François Xavier, the son of Oliver Flamand and Helene Malaterre. Oliver and his family moved to Lebret to join his brothers in 1873. This family took Treaty and Oliver appears as Band Member # 12 of the Annuity Paylist of Muskeg Lake Band in 1884.<sup>35</sup> Joseph and his family were members of Muscowpetung Band until 1886.<sup>36</sup> Joseph married Therese Houle in 1878. They lived at Batoche and after the Battle of Batoche moved to Pincher Creek. Joseph was a member of Captain Daniel Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance. Joseph was on the Treaty Pay list of a nearby reserve in 1884.

---

<sup>35</sup> RG 10, Annuity Paylists, 1883-1887.

<sup>36</sup> Sherry Farrell Racette. "Sewing Ourselves Together: Clothing, Decorative Arts and the Expression of Métis and Half Breed Identity." Winnipeg: University of Manitoba, Ph.D. dissertation, 2004: 59.

### **Flamand, Liza Rita** (1931-2016)

Rita was born in Camperville, Manitoba, the daughter of Peter (Chi'pit) Flamand (b. 1886) and Ste. Anne de Lima Fagnan (b. 1905). Peter was born at St. John's, North Dakota (near Turtle Mountain), the son of Joseph Flamand (b. 1860) and Agathe Fleury (b. 1862). Peter was an excellent linguist and spoke Michif, French, English, Nakawēmowin (Saulteaux), and Ukrainian. Her mother was born in Camperville; and her maternal grandparents were Joseph Fagnan (b. 1883) and Catherine Chartrand (b. 1882). Catherine was from Montagne de Lima (File Hills). Her paternal grandparents were Joseph Flamand and Marie Thorn, both from Baie St. Paul, Manitoba. After the 1870 Resistance, many Métis families had left Manitoba. Around 1887, the Flamands went to the US where they had relatives, and this is how her father came to be born in North Dakota.

Rita Flamand is an excellent linguist, and speaks Michif, Plains Cree, Nakawēmowin, and English. At one time, she taught Michif and Nakawēmowin at Camperville, and also taught Michif at the Métis Resource Centre in Winnipeg. She was an informant for Dr. Peter Bakker<sup>37</sup> when he did his seminal study of the Michif language. She contributed chapters to *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin: The Heritage Language of the Canadian Métis*, Vol. 1.<sup>38</sup> Her Michif lessons, *Michif Conversational Lessons for Beginners*, appeared on the Métis Resource Centre website.

As a nurse, Rita Flamand moved around Manitoba and across the country, from James Bay to Vancouver. She is a past president of the Métis Women's Association and developed the Métis Academy, a forerunner of the Louis Riel Institute. She was also a Magistrate in Camperville. Rita had eight children. Her son Keiron is a noted Métis author, illustrator, and artist. In her later years, she attended Red River College and took the Aboriginal Language Specialist program, which was a program designed to train fluent Algonquian speakers (Cree, Nakawēmowin, Oji-Cree, and Michif) in translating and interpreting in a variety of settings. As a result of this background, Rita developed a double-vowel system for writing the Michif language.

In 1975, Rita was featured in the book, *Speaking Together: Canada's Native Women*. Rita has been a role model, teacher, community volunteer, and cultural preservationist for many years. In 2001, Rita provided the Michif translation for *Li Minoush*, written by Bonnie Murray. This book is part of Pemmican Publications *Michif Children's Series*. Subsequently Rita provided Michif translation for the rest of the books in this series.<sup>39</sup> Rita also provided a Michif translation for Leah Dorion's children's book, *Relatives with Roots*<sup>40</sup> and for Christi Belcourt's *Medicines to Help Us: Traditional Métis Plant Use: Study Prints and Resource Guide*.<sup>41</sup> Rita has participated as member of the National Michif Speakers Association Steering Committee.

For a number of years, Rita Flamand has participated in a Michif-language immersion program, perhaps the only one in Canada. This unique program has been implemented in Camperville. Language activist Heather Souter and two community elders, Grace Zoldy and Rita Flamand, modeled the program on the Masters-Apprentice Program concept, an innovative and successful language program originating in indigenous communities in California. It is a complete immersion program where the speakers, usually elders, commit to teaching the language on a one-on-one basis in the home, and in the community. It is a community-centred approach that allows speakers to effectively pass on their language to learners without classrooms, books, or language experts. Trish Logan, an employee of the National Aboriginal Health Organization—Métis Circle apprenticed in this program. . In 2009, she provided an essay for the Aboriginal Healing Foundation.<sup>42</sup>

---

<sup>37</sup> Peter Bakker, *A Language of Our Own: The Genesis of Michif, the Mixed Cree-French Language of the Canadian Métis*, Oxford University Press, 1997.

<sup>38</sup> L. Barkwell, ed. *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin: The Heritage Language of the Canadian Métis* Winnipeg: Pemmican Publications, 2004, 35-46.

<sup>39</sup> *Thomas and the Métis Sash / Li Saennchur Fleshii di Michif; Thomas and the Métis Cart / Tumaas ekwa li Michif Sharey; and Thomas and The Métis Flag / Li Pariyon di Michif*.

<sup>40</sup> Leah Marie Dorion, *Relatives with Roots* Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2011.

<sup>41</sup> Christi Belcourt, *Medicines to Help Us: Traditional Métis Plant Use: Study Prints and Resource Guide* Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2007.

<sup>42</sup> Rita Flamand, "Truth About Residential Schools and Reconciling this History: A Michif View," In Greg Younging, Jon Dewar and Mike DeGagné, eds. *Response, Responsibility, and Renewal Canada's Truth and Reconciliation*

**Flammand, Louis** (b. 1829)

Louis signed the Métis Petition of August 29, 1882 from the Qu'Appelle Valley. This petition was sent to Edgar Dewdney, the Lieutenant Governor of the North-West Territories stating that the Ontario and Qu'Appelle Land company was dispossessing the Métis of their lands because the surveys that had been done showed some of them to be on railway land.

Louis Flammand was born in 1829, the son of Joseph Flammand and Marguerite Moreau. Louis married Josephthe Bellehumeur, the daughter of Andre Bellehumeur and Marguerite Maron in 1853 at St. Francois Xavier. Scrip affidavit for Flammand, Louis; born: 1840; father: Joseph Flammand (Métis); mother: Nanette Bousquet (Métis); claim no.: 673; scrip no.: 5225; date of issue: June 22, 1876; amount: \$160

**Flamand, Louis.** (b. 1840)

Louis Flamand was born at St. Boniface, the son of Joseph Flamand and Antoinette Bousquet.. He married Margaret Bruce in 1862 at St. Boniface. They hunted and traded at the Touchwood Hills and Cypress Hills before moving to the Battleford area. During the Métis Resistance of 1885 Louis served on the Canadian side in the Battleford Home Guards No. 2 Company.

**Flamand, Maxime.** (b. 1862)

Maxime was born on May 30, 1862 at St. François Xavier, the son of Louison Flamand and Josephte Bellehumeur. Maxime and his younger brother Alexandre travelled from Boggy Creek to Batoche to join Louis Riel and Gabriel Dumont during the Resistance of 1885. In 1888 he married Julie Pelletier at Marieval in the Qu'Appelle valley.

**Flammand, Maxime (b. 1862)**

Maxime was born on May 30, 1862 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Louis Flammand and Josephte Bellehumeur. Maxime signed the Métis Petition of August 29, 1882 from the Qu'Appelle Valley. This petition was sent to Edgar Dewdney, the Lieutenant Governor of the North-West Territories stating that the Ontario and Qu'Appelle Land company was dispossessing the Métis of their lands because the surveys that had been done showed some of them to be on railway land.

**Flaminio, Anna** (BSW, LLB, LLM)

Anna Flaminio is a Métis lawyer from St. Louis, Saskatchewan. Born in Ontario, she grew up in Prince Albert, Saskatchewan. She completed her Bachelor of Social Work in 1995, and then worked at a First Nations treatment centre for youth. Later, she attained her Bachelor of Laws at University of British Columbia. She then worked with elders for three years collecting Residential School narratives. She later articulated at the Provincial Court of Saskatchewan. In 2013, she completed her Masters of Law at the University of Saskatchewan.<sup>43</sup>

Anna Flaminio works with Indigenous peoples and organizations in the areas of justice and healing, and has a specific interest in the intergenerational effects of historical colonial trauma. She is one of the founders of Ki-yo Ki-win Healing and Justice, a non-profit organization. She was one of the narrators on the Gabriel Dumont Institute, *Métis Women's Traditional Art Series* DVDs.

Anna Flaminio currently holds the June Callwood Graduate Fellowship in Aboriginal Law through the University of Toronto. The grant supports her research interest in the intersection between Indigenous healing and justice systems with present-day criminal justice systems. Her S.J.D. (Doctorate of Laws) will focus on healing and decolonization within Indigenous communities and Cree ways of healing and justice.

**Flamont (St. Pierre), Mary** (1910-2009)

Mary St. Pierre was a respected and much-beloved Elder of the Métis Nation— *Saskatchewan (MN—S)'s Eastern Region II. She was born on April 17, 1910 to Alexandre and Adele (née Allary), Flamont at Crooked Lake, Saskatchewan. In 1930, she married Frank St. Pierre in Yorkton,*

---

*Journey.* Ottawa: The Aboriginal Healing Foundation, 2009, 73-81.

<sup>43</sup> Anna Flaminio, *Gladue through wabkotowin: Social History through Cree kinship lens at Corections and Parole.* LL.M Thesis, University of Saskatchewan, 2013.

Saskatchewan. Together, they had eight children: Flora, Lucy, Stella, Florence, Edwin, Lawrence, Frank, Martin, and Gerald. From Crooked Lake, Mary moved with her family to Crescent Lake (Saskatchewan) after that Métis settlement was established. While she was not able to attend school, her children were able to attend the Crescent Lake School.

Mary St. Pierre lived a traditional life. As a younger woman, she trapped, hunted, dug Seneca root, farmed with her husband, working long hard hours in the fields. She was also a talented seamstress who brought supplemental income to her family. She also was a well-known and respected midwife, who delivered over 50 babies—many of whom were her own grandchildren.

Mary St. Pierre was proud of her Métis heritage, particularly her Michif language. She was very passionate about sharing her language and culture with her large family and the Métis community. The Métis Nation—Saskatchewan and the Métis National Council (MNC) honoured her for her lifetime of service to the Métis Nation. On April 17, 2003, on her 9<sup>th</sup> birthday, Mary St. Pierre was presented with the MNCC *President's Recognition Award* for her contributions to the Métis people. She also received the *Order of Gabriel Dumont* in 2006 for her dedicated service to the Métis Nation.

### **Flamond, William “Wild Bill.” (b. 1944)**

William was born in The Pas, Manitoba on November 14, 1944. He was an elected board member of Manitoba Métis Federation in 1985.

"Wild Bill" began his radio career in 1962 in Dauphin, Manitoba. Since then he has become one of the best known Métis radio personalities and entertainers in Canada. He has worked at stations in Manitoba, Saskatchewan, Alberta, Arizona, and Texas. Besides being an on-air personality, he's held positions as program director, news director, sports director, music director and public relations director. Bill's knowledge of classic country music, as well as the stars behind the music, is second to none.

Over the past 40 years, Bill has performed and/or staged many productions as a singer/emcee. Add to that his comedic talents, and you have the recipe for an entertaining, fun-filled stage show. He's appeared at countless events where audiences have numbered in the thousands. Bill has shared the stage with such notable country stars as George Jones, Merle Haggard, Waylon Jennings, Mel Tillis, Buck Owens, Hank Snow, Kitty Wells, Charlie Pride, Sawyer Brown, Nitty Gritty Dirt Band, Tommy Hunter, Al Cherny, and many other recording and non-recording artists. Bill's interviews with the legends, such as the likes of "The Tall Texan" Billy Walker and wife Bettie, "Whisperin" Bill Anderson, Charlie Louvin, Ernie Ashworth, Stu Phillips, Hank Locklin, Stonewall Jackson and Porter Wagoner have proven to be always informative and entertaining.

Bill has also tried his hand at acting, having appeared in the National Film Board production of "Guns For Life" starring Chief Dan George, as well as a starring role along side Tantoo Martin-Cardinal in "New Days, New Horizons."

Bill has met and interviewed every Prime Minister since, and including, John Diefenbaker. In 1967, as a news reporter, Bill was privileged to have accompanied the Royal Family on the Manitoba portion of their Centennial Tour of Canada.

Bill's other career achievements, as an elected or appointed official, include:

- President - Indian and Métis Friendship Center, Winnipeg
- President - Indian and Métis Tenants Association, Winnipeg
- Treasurer - Winnipeg Native Club
- Strategist/Advisor/Press Secretary - National Indian Brotherhood
- Regional Vice-President - Manitoba Métis Federation (Thompson)
- Director, Federal/Provincial Relations - Manitoba Métis Senate
- Founding Member - Limestone Aboriginal Partnership Directorate
- Community Advisory Committee - Northern Nurses Ed. Program
- Community Advisory Committee: Brandon University .Northern Teachers Education Program.
- Community Advisory Committee - Northern School of Social Work
- Community Advisory Committee - Inter-Universities North
- Fed/Prov Advisory Board - Northern Development Agreement
- Chairman - Northern Métis Investments Inc.
- Chairman - Manitoba Métis Federation Child Care & Family Support Program
- Chairman: Manitoba Métis Federation Constitution Committee (Canada)
- National Chairman - Aboriginal Peoples Summit on Constitutional Matters
- Member - Continuing Committee of Deputy Ministers on the Constitution.
- Nominated for the 2003 "Golden Voice Award" in the radio Personality of the Year category in

Nashville Tennessee

Bill hosts "NCI AT NOON" Monday to Friday from noon to 1:00 P.M. Bill's deep voice is also Manitoba's news source from 2:00 -5:00p.m. (Contributed by NCI Radio, Winnipeg, Manitoba.)

**Flamont, Bruce.** (b. 1945)

On April 11, 1945, Bruce Flamont was born in a tent at a Métis road allowance camp south of Yorkton, Saskatchewan. He is a strong advocate for preservation of the Michif language and is also very active in ensuring that the rights of Métis Veterans are protected as President of the National Métis Veterans Association.

In the 1966 to 1967 time period Bruce was active with Dorothy Francis in starting the Indian and Métis Friendship Centre in Regina, Saskatchewan. This was the second such centre in Canada, after the Winnipeg Indian and Métis Friendship Centre. From 1967 to 1978, Bruce Flamont was employed with the Métis Society of Saskatchewan he was their Recreation Director and went on to become Chief Executive Officer. He and created and developed "Back to Batoche," an annual cultural celebration, and the Gabriel Dumont Institute, the only accredited, nonprofit organization that provides training and education for Métis people.

Born near Yorkton, Saskatchewan, Mr. Flamont is a Michif speaker who was raised by his grandparents (see entry on Alexandre Flamont). He is currently studying Linguistics, and is developing Michif material for students from pre-school to Grade 5. He has developed curricula related to language development and retention, and history from the perspective of Indigenous peoples. He participated in the development of the Aboriginal Languages Initiative (ALI). He is Co-chair of the Métis National Council's Michif Language Revitalization Initiative and he is also a member of Heritage Canada's Task Force on Aboriginal Languages and Cultures.

As well as being proficient in English and Michif, Mr. Flamont is able to converse in Cree, Saulteaux, and French. Mr. Flamont lectures at universities, high schools, and Métis functions about the effects of language loss, the importance of maintaining the Michif language, and the history of Michif. He has been actively involved in the process of organizing the Métis people, and was the first recorder of the founding meeting of what has now become today's Métis Nation–Saskatchewan.

**Flamont, Rose Alvina (Ledoux).** Senator MNS. (1939-2000)

Rose was born on January 1, 1939 at Crescent Lake (Tokyo), Saskatchewan, the daughter of Louis Flamont and Sarah DeCouteau. She attended the Crescent Lake School then went to high school in Yorkton completed her Gabriel Dumont Training and Employment Course in 1989 in Yorkton. She married Maurice (Frederick) Ledoux on May 17, 1958. She raised ten children including two adopted grandchildren.

Rose was active in MNS and the MNS Senate, Native Women and the RCMP Aboriginal Advisory Commission of Saskatchewan. (Contributed by *New Breed*.)

**Flett, David.** (b. 1823)

David was the son of Orkneyman, George Flett Sr. a HBC employee and Margaret (Peggy) Whitford an English Half-Breed. David formally married Letitia Cook at St. Andrews, Red River on January 25, 1841. Letitia was the daughter of William Hemmings Cook and Mary Cocking. David Flett, his wife Letitia, and two children, were members of the James Sinclair-led group of Red River Half-Breed and Métis emigrants for the Columbia. The 1700-mile trip took them from White Horse Plains to Fort Vancouver and finally Fort Nisqually. Jemmy Jock Bird acted as their guide for the part of the journey that crossed Blackfoot territory. On October 12, 1841, after a 130 day journey the group reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

**Flett, George.** (1817-1897)

Michael Cardinal's nephew (Margaret Cardinal Flett's son) George Flett played an outstanding role in both Manitoba and Saskatchewan. Son of a prominent Hudson's Bay Company trader, George worked for a while as an interpreter during Treaty negotiations. He also served in the Provisional Government headed by Louis Riel. For many years he served as minister and farm instructor for Keeseekoowenin Reserve. George Flett was first cousin (his mother, Margaret Whitford, was the sister of Métis leader Michael Cardinal) to prominent Saulteaux-Cree chiefs and treaty signatories like Mekis, Keeseekoowenin and Baptiste Bone of the south-western slopes of the Riding Mountains

For his long service as missionary in Prince Albert, George Flett rightly deserves the title of "Father of Prince Albert." George Flett was no doubt strongly influenced by two close friends: his brother-in-law, Winnipeg's first Presbyterian minister, John Black (who married a Métis girl, Flett's wife's sister) and Reverend James Tanner (also a Métis), who was the first Presbyterian missionary west of Winnipeg.

George Flett was born at Moose Lake on the Saskatchewan River, the son of Orkneyman, George Flett Sr. a HBC employee and Margaret (Peggy) Whitford an English Half-Breed. When George Sr. and Peggy retired at Point Douglas on the Red River in 1823 they had five sons. George Jr. was then educated at the parish school. George was an excellent linguist and spoke English, French, Cree and Ojibwa. At Red River, George had formed a relationship with Francise Cook (b. 1822) and a daughter, Letitia, was born to them on August 4<sup>th</sup>, 1839. Tragically, the seventeen-year-old Francise died in childbirth. Subsequently, on November 26<sup>th</sup> of 1840 he married Mary Ross the daughter of Alexander Ross. Mary had received her education at the Red River Academy

After the Red River floods of the 1820s George Sr. took his family (then six sons and one daughter) on a trip (1835) with five other families to scout out better farmland. They travelled south to Pembina, thence on to St. Paul and Chicago by both cart and boat. Eventually they ended up at Sault Ste. Marie but in the spring decided to return to Red River, using the Canadian canoe route. George Jr. established himself as a farmer at White Horse Plains but was also working as a free trader on the plains. In 1853, George Jr. was at St. Joseph, west of Pembina collecting old debts. Flett eventually worked for the HBC and was appointed to Victoria near Edmonton in 1864. In 1866, he agreed to accompany John Black (his brother-in-law) and James Nisbit, as an interpreter, on an expedition to open a Presbyterian Mission in the North Saskatchewan River valley at what is now Prince Albert, Saskatchewan. After one year Flett left Prince Albert because Mary was ill and required medical treatment at Red River. On January 16, 1870 Flett was chosen to be an English delegate on Riel's provisional government. Because of his work as a layman with the church, the FMC recommended to the Assembly that Flett be appointed as a missionary to the Indians. In 1874 he was thus assigned to the bands around Fort Pelly to the north and as far south as the Okanase band at Riding Mountain. He built his home and mission at Keeseekoowenin near Elphinstone, Manitoba. In 1875, at age 57, the Presbytery of Manitoba ordained Flett "missionary to the Indians." He was to serve this western part of Manitoba for the next 20 years.

#### *References*

- Neufeld, Peter L. "Manitoba Indian Chiefs and Missionaries: Brothers and Cousins." Winnipeg: Unpublished, no date, author's copy.
- Block, Alvina "George Flett, Native Presbyterian Missionary: Old Philosopher/Rev'd. Gentleman." Winnipeg: M.A. Thesis, Universities of Winnipeg and Manitoba, 1997.
- Block, Alvina. "George Flett, Presbyterian Missionary to the Ojibwa at Okanese." *Manitoba History*, No. 37, Spring/ Summer 1999: 28-38.

#### **Flett, George.** (b. 1840)

George was born October 24, 1840 at St. Andrews, Red River, the son of George Flett Sr. and Charlotte Tourangeau-Diolette. George was a mixed blood English delegate to the 1870 Convention of Fourty. He represented St. James at the Convention.

#### **Flett, James.** (b. c. 1840)

James Flett was born about 1840 at Turtle Mountain, the son of Peter Flett and Mary Caribou. When James applied for Métis scrip many years later he described his father as Indian, and his mother as mixed European and Indian background, but no doubt his father had mixed Orcadian and Indian roots, because Flett is an old Orkney Islands name associated with the HBC fur trade.

Peter and Mary Flett lived at St. Peters in the Red River Settlement when James was young, but in the 1850s, he moved to Manitoba House, where in 1859 James married Mary Thompson, also a Métis. Mary, also born at Turtle Mountain around 1845 was the daughter of Antoine Thompson and Harriet Collin. This family must have moved to the Manitoba House area shortly after Mary was born, because her younger brother, Henry was born at Ebb and Flow Lake between 1846 and 1850. Henry was later to marry Sophia Beauchamp, the eldest daughter of Joseph Beauchamp and Catherine Delorme, a family written up in a previous entry.

Like the Beauchamps, James and Mary Flett were members of the Ebb and Flow Band for a time, although, like many band members they lived off the reserve at or near Manitoba House. In the 1880s they left treaty, but many of their descendants are still Ebb and Flow Band members, including a descendant, Chief Louis Malcolm. (Contributed by Raymond M. Beaumont (Editor), from *Ebb and Flow Stories*, Winnipeg: Frontier School Division No. 48, 1997: 152.)

#### **Flett, James.** (b. 1813)

James was the son of Orkneyman, George Flett Sr. a HBC employee and Margaret (Peggy) Whitford an English Half-Breed.



James, his wife Chloe (Bird, b. 1815), and four children, were members of the James Sinclair-led group of Red River Half-Breed and Métis emigrants for the Columbia who made the 1700-mile trip from White Horse Plains to Fort Vancouver and finally Fort Nisqually. Jemmy Jock Bird acted as their guide for the part of the journey that crossed Blackfoot territory. On October 12, 1841, after a 130 day journey the group reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

**Flett, Jane (McKay).** (1857-1947)

Jane Flett was born in December of 1857 at La Pierre's House in the far north. She was the daughter of an Orkney father and Cree mother. She married William Morrison McKay in 1864. He became the first resident doctor in Alberta. For many years she served as nurse and interpreter for her husband. They had thirteen children. They retired to Edmonton in 1898.

**Flett, John.** (b. 1815)

John Flett married Charlotte (Bird) on November 15, 1838. This couple and their four children, were members of the James Sinclair-led group of Red River Half-Breed and Métis emigrants for the Columbia who made a 1700-mile trip from White Horse Plains to Fort Vancouver and finally Fort Nisqually. Jemmy Jock Bird acted as their guide for the part of the journey that crossed Blackfoot territory. On October 12, 1841, after a 130-day journey the group reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

John was the son of Orkneyman, George Flett Sr. a HBC employee and Margaret (Peggy) Whitford an English Half-Breed.

**Flett (McCullough), Mildred "Missy"**

Missy McCullough is a member of the Manitoba Métis Federation (MMF). Originally from Norway House, she attended both Red River College and the University of Manitoba studying Business Administration. She has received infantry training with the Princess Patricia's Canadian Light Infantry. She has served as the communications coordinator and community relations officer for the MMF in Winnipeg, and was the chair of the Norway House MMF Local for two years. She worked as the director of sales, marketing, and programs with the Aboriginal Chamber of Commerce, and is currently a facilitator with the organization, assisting clients with resume preparation, career counselling, and interview preparation.

Missy McCullough is currently a Commissioner with the Manitoba Police Commission. She has served since it was formed in February of 2011.

**Flett, Walter "Megwassi."** (1906-1986)

Walter Flett from Bacon Ridge, Manitoba was the youngest of three brothers—Charlie, Roderick and Walter—all three were accomplished fiddlers as were their sons Lawrence Flett and Lawrence Houle. Walter had eight children with his first wife and was stepfather to four others having married widow Edith Houle in 1959.

Walter learned to play from his father and older brothers and later from Andy de Jarlis and Don Messer recordings. He was known for his smooth bowing and a repertoire which reflected both "Old Time" Ebb and Flow style and the "Down East" sound. In his time he was one of the most renowned Métis fiddlers and recorded several tunes for the Manitoba Museum exhibit "Birth of a Province," now held in the National Museum in Ottawa. He was also known as an expert dancer. His step-son Lawrence "Teddy Boy" Houle is also famous, having played Carnegie Hall, and appeared on the award winning documentary film "Medicine Fiddle." Walter's music can be heard on the Anne Lederman collection, *Old Native and Métis Fiddling in Manitoba, Volume 1: Ebb and Flow, Bacon Ridge, Eddystone and Kinostota. Ka Été Nagamunan Ka Kakkwekkiciwank*, a booklet with sound recording. (Toronto: Falcon, 1987). Walter has been recognized for his contributions; his picture hangs on the Wall of Fame of the Winnipeg Indian and Métis Friendship Centre. (Source: Anne Lederman, 1987.)

**Flett, William.**

William Flett, his mother and four children, were members of the James Sinclair-led group of Red River Half-Breed and Métis emigrants for the Columbia. The 1700-mile trip took them from White Horse Plains to Fort Vancouver and finally Fort Nisqually. Jemmy Jock Bird acted as their guide for the part of the journey that crossed Blackfoot territory. On October 12, 1841, after a 130 day journey the group reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

**Fleury, George.** (1849-1885)

George Fleury, a US Army interpreter, was the son of Jean Baptiste Fleury (1800-1879) and Marguerite Frenier (1821-1902). Jean Baptiste Fleury has been identified through fur trade records as an *engagé* or voyageur with the American Fur Company. His wife, Marguerite, was a Sioux Indian, of the Sisseton tribe. Although he married her in 1850 by way of a traveling priest, they had been together, married “according to the custom of the country” in the Indian way likely before 1843, the year their daughter Louisa is born. Children Louisa and John Jr. were subsequently listed as Yankton on the Great Nemaha Half-Breed Tract Allotments for Nemaha County, Nebraska (1857).



George Fleury 1845-1885

Standing: George Fleury (Interpreter) Sitting L-R: Crow King (Hunkpapa), Maj. David Brotherton, Low Dog (Oglala) – 1881 This photo was taken when Crow King and Low Dog, members of Sitting Bull’s group, returned from Canada.

George Fleury was first married to White Owl (Sioux) and they had children Samuel Fleury (b. 1871) and William Fleury (b. 1875). In 1883-85 he lived with an unknown woman described only as Mrs. Fleury, Half-Breed who was 22 years old, born at Fort Union. They were married in the summer of 1885 due to Army regulations for staff living at the fort.

George lived at Iowa, Dakota Territory, Fort Sully (SD), Standing Rock Reservation, and Fort Buford (ND). He was the interpreter when Sitting Bull surrendered at Fort Buford in 1881. George would enlist with the army for six months at a time and worked at several forts, including Fort Sully, A. Lincoln, Standing Rock and lastly Fort Buford in North Dakota. George is mentioned in the memoirs of *The Champion Buffalo Hunter* published in 1997 and 2008.

From the official records of Fort Buford, North Dakota: Mr. George Fleury, civilian and the Indian Interpreter employed in the Quartermaster Department, was murdered on October 17, 1885 by Private Charles Wood, Troop L, 7th US Cavalry. The latter was turned over to civil authorities of Bismarck, Dakota Territory, for trial. (signed) Edward Whittemore, Captain, Company F, 15th Infantry, Acting Post Commander.

Apparently Charles Wood, George Fleury, Mrs. Fleury and a Mrs. Clyde had gone from Fleury's house to a dance. Wood and Fleury were both drinking after returning home from the dance. It appears that Fleury had either caught Wood in bedroom of his home with Mrs. Fleury or an argument started over Woods attentions to Mrs. Fleury at the dance. In any event Fleury was killed in the ensuing gunfight.

George's sons William and Samuel ended up living at the Crow Creek Reservation. In the 1893 Indian Census of the reservation, Samuel was living with his uncle John Fleury. Both boys married at least twice and had a number of children each. Georges two sons appear in the 1901 Register of Families at the Crow Creek Agency.

Reference: [http://doucetstollgenealogy.net/families/indian\\_ancestors.html#george](http://doucetstollgenealogy.net/families/indian_ancestors.html#george)

### **Fleury, George.** (b. 1935)

George Fleury is the great grandson of Louis Fleury (b. 1820) and Marguerite Trottier (b. 1825) who lived on River Lot #199 at Baie St. Paul, Manitoba. George Fleury is also the great-great grandson of Métis leader Andre Trottier (b. 1791) and Marguerite St. Denis dit Paquette (b. 1787).

Both of these men were well-known buffalo hunters. Andre Trottier was better known as being one of Cuthbert Grant's men during the Battle of Seven Oaks in 1816. It is noteworthy that George Fleury was born within 110 miles of where his great-great grandfather died and within 25 miles of where his great grandfather died. It is quite possible that when George and his father Jean Edouard Fleury were picking buffalo bones in the 1900s, they were picking the bones of buffalo that were actually shot by their grandfathers in the 1800s.

George Fleury is one of the founders of the Manitoba Métis Federation. In the first election in 1968 he was elected as Vice President from the South West Region.<sup>44</sup> He went on to serve on the MMF Board of Directors until 1979. The SW Region Board worked out of Minnedosa for three years then, in 1971, George opened the first MMF office in Brandon.

George was born at Ste. Madeleine, Manitoba on March 12, 1935. He is the son of Jean Edouard Fleury (1900-1974) and Anne Ledoux (1902-1964). His paternal grandparents are Louis Fleury (b. 1860) and Mathilde Ledoux (b. 1878); his maternal grandparents were Jean Baptise Ledoux (b. 1874) and Claudia Fisher (b. 1868). The family lived at Ste. Madeleine until their home and land was expropriated under the Prairie Farm Rehabilitation Act and turned into community pasture. George first attended Balmarina School near Binscarth after the family had moved onto Wilbur Wright's land at Binscarth. George returned to school for grade two when Family Allowances were established and children had to attend school for mothers to get the allowance. He then had to walk six miles to school; located at Fouillard's Corner. George was out on his own working as a seasonal worker from age fifteen.

George married Edith Leaming in 1957. They were living in the valley at Binscarth and moved to Minnedosa in the 1960s. After George overcame an alcohol addiction problem he went on to have a long career as a counselor with the Addictions Foundation of Manitoba, having started with them in 1980. Since his retirement in 1999 he has dedicated himself to music, reviving the old Michif<sup>45</sup> songs and has been a long-time member of the MMF Michif Language Committee. George sings and plays guitar. His father Jean Fleury was a well-known Métis fiddler. For several years George has served as an Elder for the Shawane Dagoiwin Aboriginal Education Research Forum.

Their son John Fleury has followed his father into politics and is a member of the MMF Board of Directors. He was first elected in 2000 and has held major portfolios in the Métis government. He also serves on the Board of Governors of the Métis National Council. Their daughter Georgina Liberty is the Director of Métis Tripartite Self Government Negotiations for MMF.

### **Fleury, Jean Louis.** (b. 1898)

Jean Louis Fleury (b. 1898) was the son of William Fleury (b. 1859) and Cecile Gendron (Jandrew

<sup>44</sup> Steve Lavallee and Rita McTavish were elected as members at large from SW Region in that election.

<sup>45</sup> George refers to his Métis language as "Cree" as do most of the older Michif speakers.

from Waywayseecappo) He married Marie Elena Angele Flamand, the daughter of Chrysosteme Flamand and Louise Tanner on November 25, 1926 at St. Lazare. He then married Marie Ledoux, the daughter of John Ledoux<sup>46</sup> and Veronica Lapointe. John Ledoux was the son of Alexis Ledoux and Clemence Fleury. This is one of the Ste. Madeleine families that was displaced to Binscarth, Manitoba.

**Fleury, Louis.** (1820-1897)

Louis Fleury was born at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Louison Fleury (b. 1782) and Josephte Vandal (Grosventre). Louis was the brother of Métis leader Patrice Fleury. Louis married Marguerite Trottier (b. 1825), the daughter of Andre Trottier and Marguerite Paquette dit St. Denis on January 10, 1843 at St. Francois Xavier. They had ten children. Louis Fleury died on November 26, 1897 at Fort Ellice.

This was one of the Baie St. Paul, St. Francois Xavier buffalo hunting families that traditionally hunted along the Milk River valley. Louis was one of the men who signed Louis Riel's August 6, 1880 petition to General Nelson Miles for a Métis reserve in Montana.

Children of Louis Fleury and Marguerite Trottier:

- Julie, born October 20, 1845, she married Jean Baptiste Lepine in 1866 at St. Francois Xavior.
- Julienne, born November 26, 1847, she married Charles Houle in 1868 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Jean Baptiste, born July 4, 1851, he married Cecile Flamand in 1874 at St. Eustache.
- Clemence, born January 20, 1853, she married Alexis Ledoux in 1872 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Basile, born February 12, 1855, he married Madeleine Ducharme before 1878, then married Therese Pelletier before 1896.
- William, born January 22, 1859, he married Charlotte Piche in 1881, then married Cecile Gendron in 1891 at St. Lazare.
- Louis, born November 25, 1860, he married Margaret Allard.
- Jean, born May 28, 1863, he married Madeleine Belhumeur in 1866 at St. Lazare, then married Marie Catherine Delorme (daughter of Norbert Delorme), then married Marie Ducharme before 1907.

Manitoba Scrip Application: (self)

FLEURY, Louis; HB Head; myself, wife and family; Baie St. Paul; Marquette East; farmer; b. 1820, St. Francois Xavier; Louis FLEURY (French Cdn) was father; Josephte (Indian maiden) is mother; French: Louis FLEURY (x); 29 Sept 1875; Louis LARIVIERE (x) farmer; Felix CHENIER (x) M.P.P. C-14928

Manitoba Scrip Application: (wife)

TROTTIER, Marguerite; HB Head; myself, husband and family; Baie St. Paul; Marquette East; wife of Louis FLEURY; farmer; b. 1825, NWT; Andre TROTTIER (HB) was father; Marguerite PAQUETTE (HB) is mother. French; Marguerite FLEURY (x); 29 Sept 1875; Louis LARIVIERE, farmer; Felix CHENIER, M.P.P. C-14928

Manitoba Scrip Application: (daughter)

FLEURY, Clemence; HB Head; myself, husband and children; St. Francois Xavier, Marquette East; wife of Alexis LEDOUX; farmer; b. 20 Jan 1853, St. Francois Xavier; Louis FLEURY (HB) is father; Marguerite TROTTIER (HB) is mother; French: Clemence LEDOUX (x); 18 Sept 1875; Docite PELLETIER (x) farmer; Baptistee LEPINE (x) farmer. C-14930

Manitoba Scrip Application: (son)

FLEURY, Jean Baptiste; HB Head; myself and wife; St. Francois Xavier, Marquette East; farmer; b. 4 July 1851, St. Francois Xavier; Louis FLEURY (HB) is father; his wife, Marguerite TROTTIER (HB) is mother; French: Jean Baptiste FLEURY (x); 21 Sept 1875; John FAVEL (x) farmer; Francois MORRISSETTE (x) farmer. C-14928

---

<sup>46</sup> Jean Baptiste Ledoux was born c. 1874 at Baie St. Paul. Scrip: Ledoux, Jean Baptiste; address: Fort Ellice; claim no. 568 Baptiste; born: Fall, 1874 at Bay St. Paul; father: Alexis Ledoux (Métis); mother: Clémence Fleury (Métis).

Manitoba Scrip Application: (daughter)-1

FLEURY, Julie; HB Head; myself, husband and children; St. Francois Xavier; Marquette East; wife of Charles HOULE, farmer; b. 1848, St. Francois Xavier; Louis FLEURI (HB) is father; Marguerite TROTTIER (HB) is mother; French: Julie HOULE (x); 16 Sept 1875; Baptiste ARCAND (x) farmer; Francois ST. GERMAIN (x) farmer. C-14929

Manitoba Scrip Application: (daughter)-2

FLEURY, Julie; HB Head; myself, husband and child; Baie St. Paul; Marquette East; wife of Baptiste LEPINE, farmer; b. Oct 1849, Baie St. Paul; Louis FLEURY (HB) is father; Marguerite TROTTIER is mother; French: Julie LEPINE (x); 29 Sept 1875; Louis LARIVIERE (x) farmer; Felix CHENIER (x) M.P.P.. C-14929

### **Fleury, Norman.**

Norman Fleury is the son of Flora Fleury<sup>47</sup> and stepfather Joseph Edward Fleury. His mother's maiden name was Leclair; her parents were Jean Baptiste Leclair<sup>48</sup> and Flora Lepine.<sup>49</sup> Norman's great-grandfather was Joseph Fleury Sr. born 1829 at St. Boniface. He was the older brother of Patrice Fleury, one of the Métis leaders during the 1885 Resistance at Batoche. Patrice was a member of Way-ke-ge-ke-zhick's Band of Chippewa Indians and appears on the annuity rolls in 1868 as Band # 176. His wife, Agathe Wilkie and her father Jean Baptiste Wilkie had been members of the Little Shell Band then Way-ke-ge-ke-zhick's Band of Chippewa Indians during the 1860s. Agathe was Gabriel Dumont's sister-in-law.

Norman took teacher's training through the IMPACTE program offered by Brandon University. He was the director for the drug and alcohol abuse program of the Dakota Ojibway Tribal Council, a health liaison worker and a Life Skills Coach at the Oo-Za-We-Kwun Centre at Rivers, Manitoba.

Norman has served as a Chairman of the MMF Local at St. Lazare and as a Manitoba Métis Federation director from Southwest Region. For many years Norman served on the Advisory Board of the Aboriginal Court Work Program. He currently serves on the Elder's Advisory Council of Brandon University, a position he has held for many years. Norman is currently working with the Turtle Mountain Chippewa Indian Tribal Council at Belcourt, North Dakota on development of Michif Language curriculum.

Besides French and English, Norman speaks seven of the Aboriginal languages common to the Métis. Norman is author of *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin: The Canadian Michif Language Dictionary* (Winnipeg: Métis Resource Centre and Manitoba Métis Federation, 2000). In March of 2004, Peter Bakker and Norman Fleury completed *Learn Michif: Kishkehta Michif*. This language CD is intended to assist the student to learn Michif by listening. There is an accompanying handbook.

Norman has a great love of horses and farms near Woodnorth in south-western Manitoba.

### Publications and Projects:

Manitoba Association of Native Languages. *An Interactive Guide to Seven Aboriginal Languages*. (Cree, Dene, Michif, Ojibwe, Dakota, Oji-Cree and Saulteaux). K.I.M. Interactive CD-ROM. Winnipeg: One World Media and Manitoba Association of Native Languages, 1998.

Norman Fleury was the consultant and Michif-Cree speaker for this interactive CD ROM. Topics such as days of the week; months, weather; feelings and other descriptive vocabulary are covered in each language on this material aimed at early elementary school children. A teachers guide with picture cues can be purchased with the CD.

Fleury, Norman and Lawrence Barkwell (Producers). *A Michif Feast*. Camperville, Manitoba: Michif

<sup>47</sup> Florence "Flora" LeClair born June 22, 1902 in the Rural Municipality of Ellice, near St. Lazare, Manitoba; married Joseph Edward Fleury born circa 1902 in St. Lazare district, Manitoba. They were married on November 6, 1923 in St. Lazare. Joseph was the son of Edouard Fleury and Natalie "Rose" Boyer. Norman's father was Bernard Fleury son of Jean Fleury and Marie Vermette.

<sup>48</sup> Jean-Baptiste-"John"-LeClair-LeClaire, LeClerc was born September 2, 1878 in Swan Lake District, near Boggy Creek, Manitoba d: in St Lazare, Manitoba, the son of Joseph LeClair and Louise Bousquet. Jean Baptiste married Flora Lepine b: November 1881 m: July 30, 1901 in Ellice, near St. Lazare, Manitoba.

<sup>49</sup> The parents of Flora Lepine (1888-1972) were Jean-Baptiste Lepine and Julie Fleury. Jean Baptiste Lepine was born February 7, 1844 at SFX, the son of Jean Baptiste Lepine Sr. (b. 1820) and Suzanne Garipey. Julie Fleury born 1845 was the daughter of Louis Fleury (b. 1820) and Marguerite Trottier.

Language Project, Manitoba Métis Federation, 1999.

This video portrays the preparations for a Michif feast at Grace and Walter Menard's lodge south of Camperville Manitoba. Norman Fleury, the Michif Language Project director interviews Louis Ledoux Sr., an 89 year old Michif elder. All the speech on this video is in Michif-Cree. The video also features fiddle music by Rene Ferland who is accompanied by Patrick Gambler on guitar.

Fleury, Norman. *Michif language video of Joyce Laroque and George Boyer*, recorded October 30, 1999.  
Copy on file with Manitoba Métis Federation.

Fleury, Norman. *Michif language video of Pearl Belcourt and Lionel Allard Sr.*, recorded October 31, 1999.  
Copy on file with Manitoba Métis Federation.

Fleury, Norman. *Tawnshi en Itwayk en Michif?* Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Michif Languages Project, 1999.

This is a booklet which gives Michif and English translations for various Michif language conversational terms. Norman Fleury is a Métis from St. Lazare Manitoba; he is currently director of the Michif Languages Project of the Manitoba Métis Federation and coordinator of the Michif Language Revitalization Project of the Métis National Council.

Fleury, Norman. *Michif Vocabulary*. Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Michif Languages Project, 1999.

This is a small primer of basic Michif vocabulary.

Fleury, Norman. *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin: The Canadian Michif Language Dictionary*. Winnipeg: Métis Resource Centre and Manitoba Métis Federation, 2000.

This 42-page primer has a pronunciation guide, vocabulary, conversational phrases, a short verb listing and examples of Michif prayers and invocations.

Mushkeg Media. *Finding Our Talk: Episode 7 Michif, Getting Into Michif*. Montreal: Mushkeg Media and APTN, 2002.

Norman Fleury was the primary Michif consultant for this film and appears in the video. This has played numerous times on APTN.

Fleury, Norman and Larry Geisbrecht (Co-producers) *Speaking Up: Michif*. (Video) Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation, 2003.

Fleury, Norman. *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin, The Heritage Language of the Canadian Métis, Volume One, Language Practice* Winnipeg: Pemmican Publications, 2004.

Norman wrote six of the ten chapters that appear in Volume one of this book.

Bakker, Peter and Norman Fleury. *Learn Michif: Kishkehta Michif*.” Authors, March 2004.

This language CD is intended to assist the student to learn Michif by listening. There is an accompanying handbook.

Fleury, Norman. *Tawnshi en Itwayk en Michif?* Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Michif Languages Project, 1999.

This is a booklet which gives Michif and English translations for various Michif language

conversational terms. Norman Fleury is a Métis from St. Lazare Manitoba; he is currently director of the Michif Languages Project of the Manitoba Métis Federation and coordinator of the Michif Language Revitalization Project of the Métis National Council.

\_\_\_\_\_ *Michif Vocabulary*. Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Michif Languages Project, 1999.

This is a small primer of basic Michif vocabulary.

\_\_\_\_\_ (Lawrence Barkwell, Editor). *La Lawng: Michif Peekishkwewin: The Canadian Michif Language Dictionary*. Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation, 2000.

This 42 page primer has a pronunciation guide, vocabulary, conversational phrases, a short verb listing and examples of Michif prayers and invocations.

\_\_\_\_\_ “Michif Invocations and Prayers,” in Lawrence J., Leah M. Dorion and Audreen Hourie (Eds.). *Métis Legacy, Volume Two: Michif Culture, Heritage and Folkways*. Saskatoon, Gabriel Dumont Institute, Winnipeg: Pemmican Publications, 2007: 193-195.

Fleury, Norman and Peter Bakker. *La Pchit Sandrieuz an Michif – Cinderella in Michif*. Winnipeg : MMF Michif Language Program and authors, 2007.

This CD and the accompanying text tell the Michif version of the story of Cinderella. This story has been passed down over many generations in Michif folklore. Norman Fleury, director of the MMF Michif Language Program narrates the story. The text was transcribed by Peter Bakker and translated by Peter Bakker and Norman Fleury.

Fleury, Norman, Gilbert Pelletier, Jeanne Pelletier, Joe Welsh, Norma Welsh, Janice DePeel and Carrie Saganance. *Stories of Our People - Lii zistwayr di la naasyoon di Michif: A Métis Graphic Novel Anthology*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2008.

These Métis stories seamlessly blend characters and motifs from Cree, Ojibway, and French-Canadian traditions into an exciting, unique synthesis. Métis stories are an invaluable treasure because they tell familiar stories in interesting ways while preserving elements of storytelling which have become rare to the Métis' ancestral cultures. The book includes stories about the three Métis tricksters (Wiisakaychak, Nanabush, and Chi-Jean), werewolves (Roogaroos), cannibal spirits (Whiitigos), flying skeletons (Paakus), and of course, the Devil (li Jiyaab). Steeped in Michif language and culture, this graphic novel anthology includes the storytellers' original transcripts, prose renditions of the transcripts, and five illustrated stories.

Bouchard, David; art by Dennis J. Weber, fiddle music by John Arcand, translation by Norman Fleury. *The Secret of your Name: Proud to be Métis; Kiimooch Ka\_shinikashooyen: Aen Kishchitaymook aen li Michif Iwik*. Markham, Ontario: Red Deer Press, 2009.

Award winning Métis author David Bouchard C.M. wrote this non-fiction bi-lingual children's book to honour his Anishinaabe, Chippewa, Menominee and Innu Grandmothers. The text is in English and Michif. The book is illustrated by well-known Métis artist Dennis Weber of Kelowna B.C.; the book has an accompanying CD featuring the fiddle music of John Arcand. The CD reading in Michif from the text is done by Norman Fleury a noted Métis linguist from Woodnorth, MB. He provided all of the Michif translation as well.

Dorion, Leah (author and illustrator), Norman Fleury translator. *The Giving Tree: A Retelling of a Traditional Métis Story*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2009.

This illustrated children's book is in both English and Michif. The story behind “The Giving Tree” was told to Leah by Saskatoon Métis Elder Frank Tomkins. The story contains all the Métis values of giving, family and respect and it teaches a lot of the values and the cultural traditions of being Métis. In the accompanying CD Norman Fleury tells the story in the Michif language.

Panas, J. D. and Olive Whitford, Michif translation by Norman Fleury. *The Beaver's Big House - Lii kastorr leu groos maenzoon*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2004.

This children's book written in English and Michif has an accompanying CD of Norman Fleury telling the story in the Michif language.

Patton, Anne and Wilfred Burton, translated by Norman Fleury, illustrated by Sherry Farrell Racette. *Fiddle Dancer - Li daanseur di vyaeroon*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute of Native Studies and Applied Research, 2007.

This illustrated children's book is in the English and Michif languages. There is a CD in the pocket of the cover with the narration in both languages.

Rosen, Nicole and Heather Souter with Grace Zoldy, Verna deMontigny, Norman Fleury and Harvey Pelletier. *Piikishkweetak añ Michif!* Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Michif Language Program and the Louis Riel Institute, 2009.

The goal of this book is to support adult Michif language courses for people with English as their main language. It does not presuppose any knowledge of any other language, and is meant to be taught over twelve weeks, with each chapter taking a week to complete. Of course, students (and teachers) may move more quickly or more slowly through the chapters if they prefer. At the end of this course, students will have a grasp of many of the basic concepts of the language and be able to communicate in simple sentences in a finite number of contexts. It is a good introduction to the language for anyone planning on doing a Master-Apprentice program with Michif elders, but should not be considered the final word on the language by any stretch of the imagination. The best place to learn Michif is orally, alongside the Michif Elders; this manual is an attempt to support students who find written word helpful and who do not have daily access to Elders, so that they may have another reference to help them with their studies.

### **Fleury, Patrice Joseph (1848-1943)**

Patrice was born in 1848 at Pembina, the son of Louison Fleury and Josephite, a Gros Ventre woman. Patrice married Agathe Wilkie, Gabriel Dumont's sister-in-law, and the daughter of Jean-Baptiste Wilkie. Both Patrice and Agathe were members of the Turtle Mountain Band.<sup>50</sup> They took annuity payments there in 1868 and 1869. They were a buffalo hunting family and moved a great deal before settling at St. Laurent de Grandin.

Patrice was a member of Way-ke-ge-ke-zhick's Band of Chippewa Indians and appears on the annuity rolls in 1868 as Band # 176. Agathe Wilkie and her father Jean Baptiste Wilkie had been members of the Little Shell Band then Way-ke-ge-ke-zhick's Band of Chippewa Indians during the 1860s.

Patrice was involved in the 1885 Resistance at Duck Lake and Batoche with Dumont. At Batoche, he was one of Dumont's captains on the west side of the Saskatchewan River stationed at Alex Fisher's. He and Napoleon Nault were in charge of giving orders to the Captains on the west side of the river and placing people as watch guards. With them is Albert Monkman, who with Fisher, is in charge of distributing provisions. During the battle of Tourond's Coulee Patrice remained on the west side of the river with sixty men.

After the battle at Batoche ended Patrice took his wife south to Lewistown, Montana to join her sister. Along the way they meet Edouard Dumont's wife (Sophie Letendré) who is also going south to join her husband. Her horse is exhausted and Patrice gives her one of his. At Milk River she learns that Edouard is at Fort Assiniboine so she goes there. After the defeat at Batoche Baptiste Parenteau, Isidore Parenteau, Patrice Joseph Fleury, Edouard Dumont and Jean Dumont all joined the Spring Creek Métis Band in Montana. Patrice returned to St. Louis in 1905.



<sup>50</sup> Gail Morin. *Turtle Mountain Chippewa, Pembina Band; Annuity Payments and Census*. Quinton Publications, n.d. pp. 36, 88.



## **Fleury, Rose**<sup>51</sup> (1927-)

Métis elder Rose Fleury has worked for decades to preserve Métis history and culture. Rose is a storyteller, genealogist, and historian. She has helped thousands to trace their roots, and find their identity. As an elder, she has travelled from one end of the country to the other, and is known and respected for her no-nonsense presence. She is multilingual, speaking Michif, Cree, French, and English. A life-long resident of central Saskatchewan, notably Duck Lake, she currently resides in Prince Albert.

For many years, Rose Fleury is an elder for Parks Canada, Batoche Historic Site. As a traditional knowledge keeper, she never hesitates to share her traditional and contemporary knowledge. Rose believes that knowledge must be shared or it is useless. Her motto is “pass it on or lose it forever.” Rose has led many workshops, and serves as a resource, answering numerous requests from the Site. Rose also provides direction for special events, delivers prayers and gifts, and helps to strengthen interpretative experiences with her presence. Rose constantly leads by example: by respecting the many voices approach, by participating in demonstrations and storytelling, or by giving interviews.

Rose’s mother, Élise (Paul) Lafond was born on July 10, 1914 and was an only child. This meant that Rose had no cousins or aunts and uncles on her mother’s side. Paul is the last name of Élise’s biological father (her parents were not married) and Lafond is the last name of the father who raised Élise and married Élise’s mother. The Pauls come from the “North Country,” which is this side of Park Valley (speaking from Batoche). It has a big river and it is full of trees and lakes.

Her maternal grandparents built a home on the road allowance northwest of Duck Lake. Their neighbours were the Smiths and the Parenteaus. Rose was raised by her maternal grandparents and describes them as nomads. She recalled that they would pack up the rig, and camp out in the bush, hunting deer, fishing, berry picking, Seneca root digging— always on the road. Her grandfather was a horse trader, hunter, and also worked on a mink ranch. Rose describes her great-grandmother as Cree, “like the Trottiers,” mostly speaking Cree and French. Her grandmother was a medicine woman and midwife. On her father’s side she is related to 1885 Resistance participants Philippe and Pierre Gariépy.

Rose’s husband, Ernest Fleury proposed to Rose when she was 14-years-old in 1941. However, Rose made him wait. She went to work in a fish camp for three years, beginning that year. Rose did not want to be a young bride and repeat her mother’s pattern. Rose’s mother was 12 when Rose was born and her father was 18. Her parents were not married. Later on however, Rose’s mother did get married, but not to Rose’s father, to his brother. Rose’s uncle was now her stepfather.

Rose’s parents were not equals in their marriage; Rose’s father abused her mother and drank. When Rose got married, she set out the rules for their marriage, one which included no drinking. Rose’s husband appreciated that rule for he only drank three times during their 63-year marriage.

As a youngster, Rose attended the Sisters of the Presentation of Mary convent school. She learned to write English, French, and Cree syllabics. They weren’t taught Cree in school. Rose learned Cree from the hymnbooks in church. She quit school in 1941, then worked in a northern fish camp, but went back to school in 1967. She was involved in the Métis women’s Association and completed her grade 12 at Prince Albert in a Métis Society program. She then became a social worker, and with a better paying job was able to buy two lots at Duck Lake. She and her husband built their home there. Later, after an illness, she took drafting training by correspondence (International Correspondence School). As a result, she was able to sell house plans to Pine Grove Industries. She also worked for the provisional board of the Saskatchewan Métis Society. In Duck Lake, Rose was involved in the revival of Métis culture and was the force behind the establishment of the Duck Lake Museum and Genealogy Centre.

Rose was the subject of a documentary film *Sur les Traces de Riel* produced in 2003 by Sylvie Van Brabant of Les Productions du Rapide-Blanc, which focused on Rose’s inspiring life story. Rose also assisted Parks Canada historian Diane Payment with her community history of the Métis community of Batoche.<sup>52</sup> She told Diane Payment: “Everything I know I learned from my grandmother.” She told her that kokum Élise (née Trottier) Paul had taught her the Cree, Michif, and French languages, and told her

---

<sup>51</sup> Contributed by Shirley Delorme Russell. Personal communication, interview at Batoche Historic Site, November 15, 2009 and Rose Fleury Interview, *The Virtual Museum of Métis History and Culture*. <http://www.Metismuseum.ca/resource.php/01062>.

<sup>52</sup> Diane Payment, *The Free People—Li Gens Libres*. Calgary: University of Calgary Press, 2009.

many stories about her past life at the old Métis settlement southeast of Saskatoon at Prairie Ronde.

Mémère Paul was strict, but strong and supportive. She instilled the values of courage, enterprise, and self-reliance in her granddaughters. Élise Paul was paralyzed in one leg and had difficulty walking. However, she tanned hides for moccasins and beaded clothing. Rose would accompany her grandmother when she worked as a midwife, and together would gather medicinal herbs. Her grandmother was also a Métis nationalist, following in the tradition of her grandfather Charles Trottier who was a Métis leader in the fighting during the 1885 Northwest Resistance.<sup>53</sup>

When the 2010 Olympic Torch Relay came to Duck Lake, Rose was chosen to represent the community. She carried the flame high and passed it on to other community members.

**Fleury, Theoren.** (b. 1968)

Theo Fleury is no doubt the greatest Métis hockey player to ever come out of Manitoba. He was born June 29, 1968 in Ox Bow, Saskatchewan and raised in Russell, Manitoba. He diminutive forward made up for his five-foot-six, 160 pound size by aggressive play during a remarkable NHL career. He scored 455 goals and added 633 assists in over 1,000 career games with the Calgary Flames, Colorado Avalanche, New York Rangers and Chicago between 1988 and 2003. In addition, he had 34 goals and 45 assists for 79 points in 77 playoff games. He won a Stanley Cup in his rookie season with Calgary and was a member of the Canadian team that won an Olympic gold medal. Fleury is ranked 456th on the all-time NHL scoring list at the beginning of the 2009-10 season. On the ice Theoren Fleury was a winner. He was a major contributor to the 1988 World Junior Championship gold medal with Team Canada in 1988, an IHL title in 1988, the Stanley Cup with Calgary in 1989 and the Olympic Gold medal with Canada in 2002.



Fleury also battled alcoholism through his career. In 2002 he signed a two-year, \$8.5 million contract with the Chicago Blackhawks. Two days prior to the opening of the 2002—03 season, he was suspended by the NHL for violating the terms of the league's substance abuse program. The Blackhawks hired one of his friends, also a recovering alcoholic, to ensure that he attended Alcoholics Anonymous meetings and abided by the terms of the NHL's aftercare program. Fleury missed the first two months of the season before being reinstated. While out with teammates in January 2003, he was involved in a drunken brawl with bouncers at a strip club in Columbus, Ohio, that left him injured, he had no memory of the night and described it as among the lowest points of his life. He was not suspended, but the incident contributed to a collapse in the standings by the Blackhawks, and they placed him on waivers in March. No team claimed him, and Fleury finished the season with the Blackhawks, recording 12 goals and 21 assists in 54 games. Following the season, in April 2003, he was suspended again by the league for violations of its substance abuse program. The suspension ended his NHL career.

Theo briefly played amateur hockey for the Horse Lake Thunder in 2004-05. Then he was convinced by a friend to move to Northern Ireland to play with the Belfast Giants of the (EIHL) for the 2005-06 season. He scored three goals and added four assists and a fight in his first game, against the Edinburgh Capitals. He scored 22 goals and 52 assists in 34 games, as Belfast won the regular season league title. Described as the “most talented” player ever to play in the United Kingdom, Fleury was named the EIHL’s Player of the Year and voted a first team All-Star by the British Ice Hockey Writers Association.

---

<sup>53</sup> Ibid., 253-55.

Fleury began training in February 2009 in an attempt to return to the NHL. By August, he petitioned Commissioner Gary Bettman to lift his suspension. He was reinstated on September 10 following a meeting with Bettman, Deputy Commissioner Bill Daly and league doctors. Fleury then accepted a try-out offer from the Calgary Flames. He said he wanted to prove to himself that he could still play at the NHL level. He made his return to the NHL in an exhibition game in Calgary against the New York Islanders on September 17 on a line with Daymond Lankow and Nigel Dawes. Fleury was met with loud cheers throughout the game, and scored the only goal in a shootout to give the Flames a 5–4 win. Three nights later, he scored a goal and an assist in a 5–2 victory over the Florida Panthers. Fleury played four exhibition games, scoring four points, before being released by the Flames. General Manager Daryll Sutter expressed his pride in Fleury's attempt and commended his effort.

In his recent book (2009) *Playing With Fire: The Highest Highs and Lowest Lows of Theo Fleury* the dust jacket blurb says:

Theo Fleury, at 5'6" made a name for himself in a game played by giants. A star in junior hockey, he became an integral part of the Calgary Flames' Stanley Cup win in 1989. Fleury's talent was such that despite a growing drug habit and erratic, inexplicable behaviour on and off the ice, Wayne Gretzky believed in him. He became a key member of the gold medal-winning men's hockey team at the 2002 Olympics.

The Colorado Avalanche picked up Fleury for the playoffs, and when he signed with the New York Rangers, he was a kid in a candy store. After one season of his next multi-million-dollar deal, this time with the Chicago Blackhawks, Fleury suddenly called it quits and wouldn't explain why.

In *Playing with Fire*, Theo Fleury takes us behind the bench during his glorious days as an NHL player and talks about growing up devastatingly poor and in chaos at home. Dark personal issues haunted him, with drinking, drugs, gambling and girls ultimately derailing his Hall of Fame-calibre career.

In his autobiography, *Playing With Fire*, Fleury also alleged that he was sexually abused by his hockey coach Graham James over a period of two years. While he stated he "doesn't want to become the poster boy for abuse by James", Fleury hoped that speaking out might make it easier for other childhood sexual abuse victims to come forward. He blamed the abuse for turning him into a "raging, alcoholic lunatic", and claimed to have placed a loaded gun in his mouth and contemplated suicide in 2004.

### **Fontenelle, Logan.** (1825- 1855)

Logan also known as Shon-ga-ska or Chief White Horse, was a so-called French-Indian who was elected chief of the Omaha tribe. His maternal grandfather was a chief and his father was a respected French-American fur trapper and trader. He was the eldest son of Lucien Fontenelle and his Omaha-Pawnee wife, *Me-um-bane* (The Rising Sun). Her father was Omaha/Pawnee head Chief, Big Elk I. Logan's father, Lucien, was a fur trader and entrepreneur. Logan and his brother Henry were educated in St. Louis. Logan married an Omaha woman in 1843. His younger brother, Henry Fontenelle married Emily Papin, daughter of LaForce Papin<sup>54</sup> and the sister of Pawnee Whiteman Chief. In 184, Fontenelle began to work as an interpreter for the US Indian agent at the Bellevue Agency. He worked 13 years as an interpreter.

Logan Fontenelle was born at Fort Atkinson in 1825. He was the oldest son of noted French trapper and trader Lucien Fontenelle and *Me-um-bane*. In 1828, Lucien Fontenelle became the agent at what became known as Fontenelle's Post, a fur trading post owned by the American Fur Company on the Missouri River. Logan became an Omaha Chief and went to Washington in 1854 to negotiate for the Omaha Tribe (Logan spoke French, English and Omaha). Fontenelle was largely responsible for securing the land where white settlers founded Bellevue, Nebraska. As chief, he was among seven who ceded 4,000,000 acres (16,000 km<sup>2</sup>) of Omaha land to the United States in 1854. In 1855 he led a group to buffalo hunt to the west along the River Platte (in what is now Boone County). While travelling along the Elkhorn

---

<sup>54</sup> Alexander LaForce Papin called "LeFos" was part Osage and was born in Neosho Co, Kansas about 1826, he died in 1862. His spouse: Elizabeth Jane Blythe, called "Jennie" also part Osage/Pawnee was born in 1835 and died in 1863

River they were attacked by Brulé Sioux and Arapaho Indians. Logan went out to meet them with his new double-barreled rifle. He shot three of the Sioux before he was killed and scalped. During this trip he was accompanied by Joseph LaFlesche who succeeded him as chief. His companions sewed his body in an elk skin and brought it back to the Missouri River where they buried him between Omaha and Bellevue. Some regarded Logan Fontenelle as the “last great chief” of the Omaha.

Reference:

Tanis Thorne, *The Many Hands of My Relations: French and Indians on the Lower Missouri*. Columbia, Missouri: University of Missouri Press, 1996.

**Forest, George.** (1924-1990)

Métis language rights activist and insurance agency owner, Forest engaged in a long struggle to restore French as an official language in Manitoba. He started this litigation over an English parking ticket he received in 1979 and eventually succeeded. George was a co-founder of Festival du Voyageur in 1970.

Born on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of May in 1924 at La Salle, Manitoba. His parents were Gabriel A. Forest and Elise Desgagnes, a Métis from St. Norbert. He had six brothers and two sisters. His genealogy shows that his paternal ancestor Michel de Forest arrived in Port-Royal (Acadia) in approximately 1666. In 1953, George married Anita L’Heureux daughter of Eddy L’Heureux and Pearl Sorensen. Anita is a great grand niece of Louis Riel.

After a brief time in the Air Force and a short teaching career, George started an insurance agency in 1948 in which he was the president and general manager up till his passing. In November 1959, he was a leading voice in opposing the amalgamation of the City of Saint Boniface to Greater Winnipeg. He served for many years as Vice-president and secretary of L’Union national Métisse Saint-Joseph du Manitoba.

In March of 1975, he was issued a parking ticket in English only. He refused to pay it and this begins a process that is ultimately settled by the Supreme Court of Canada. On the 13<sup>th</sup> of December 1979. The judgment rendered by this court reinstating French as one of the two official Languages in Manitoba thus rendering void a law passed in 1890.

He never forgot that his grandmother, Celina Charette, took in Louis Riel in the 1870’s when Orangemen were persecuting him. George Forest passed away on the 14<sup>th</sup> day of February 1990, while attending on event during festival du Voyageurs week. An endowment fund bearing his name was established at Francofonds – the United Way of the Canadian- Français community – by L’Association des juristes d’expression Français du Manitoba. A meeting room at la Maison Franco-Manitobaine has been dedicated in his honor for his contribution to Métis and canadien-français causes. (Contributed by Gabriel Dufault.)

**Forque (Ford), Samuel.**

Sam Forque, a Canadian Métis, moved to the Sun River area of Montana to run cattle for the American Fur company at Fort Benton. Sam changed his name to Ford and married a Métis woman named Clementine La Pierre, whose family, along with many other Métis, had moved with their cattle to the Front Range in the 1860s. The LaPierre clan lived along the creek west of Augusta, Montana. Sam relocated his ranch to that area, now known as Ford Creek. The Ford and La Pierre clans were representative of the numerous Métis communities that formed along the Front Range from Augusta to Heart Butte. (Contributed by Nicholas Vrooman.)

**Fortin, David T.** PhD. (b. 1974)

David is an Assistant Professor of Architecture at Laurentian University. He has completed his BA, University of Saskatchewan, MArch, University of Calgary and PhD, University of Edinburgh.

David was born and raised in Alberta and Saskatchewan, he is a Member of the Royal Architectural Institute of Canada (MRAIC), a LEED accredited professional, and a registered architect in the province of Alberta. He has worked on various commercial and residential projects throughout Western Canada, gaining experience with firms such as GEC Architects and McKinley Burkart Architects in Calgary.

He has taught undergraduate and graduate courses in architectural design, history and theory, including systems-based courses studying farmworker housing shortages in the United States and design studios focusing on urban and rural conditions in Kenya. David has also led courses in various community design-build projects using straw bale construction in Kenya and in Montana with the Northern Cheyenne community. Currently he teaches second-year design studio and an introductory building science course emphasizing the impact of climate change on architectural thinking.

Dr. Fortin is also currently researching prairie Métis contributions to architectural thinking in Canada

as part of a Social Sciences and Humanities Research Council grant. David is a member of the Métis Nation of Ontario and the recently formed RAIC Indigenous Task Force that will 'seek ways to foster and promote indigenous design in Canada.

**Fosseneuve, Charles.** (b. 1917)

The trip to Cumberland House on that day was a very exciting one for me, as I had grow up thinking that Cumberland was a long ways away from home. I guess when I was a child it was a long journey but today, it is but one hours drive north of Nipawin on an unpaved but graveled road. I have always felt close connections to that small northern community but had never had the opportunity to visit. My good friend Lillian Cook had grown up there and so I always felt a closeness of family there. And when I was there, I saw her in the photos of the Elders as a child. The heart is a wonderful place to hold a community, even when it is not your own, but in my short sojourn in Cumberland House, I came to see that Cumberland House is a place of the heart for many Métis and First Nations people. I thought of all of the people who I might interview and learn from about Cumberland House, so I could share a bit of our Métis history in this magazine. Many names were suggested and I have been fortunate to find some of those people recommended. I did not get an opportunity to interview the two eldest residents but interviewed the next eldest instead. The first of which was Charlie Fosseneuve, a Métis War Veteran and Elder, who I had chance to meet on my way north that beautiful day.

Charlie Fosseneuve always enjoyed working and kept himself very busy whenever he could. After the war, he found work with Noranda Exploration, studying geological formations with an engineer he had met from Winnipeg and a friend from Beaver Lake, traveling through rugged territories in twelve-foot long canoes, a job he enjoyed immensely but left to return to Cumberland House and raise his family with his wife, Harriet Carriere. He saw many barriers to success in his time and his frustration lingers in his voice when he recounts his efforts to become self-employed. He joined the Royal Canadian Mounted Police after the war, working there from 1950 to 1976. He grew wild rice, until the taxes and leases costs smothered the business. He tried to start a tourist camp with his two cabins at Mule Lake but he was denied moose permits for his visiting tourists, people he had met during his long career with the RCMP and during the war. When Charlie Fosseneuve returned from war, he applied for land benefits with the Department of Veterans Affairs who were administering the northern areas. He was unable to secure any farm land, despite his efforts, being told that there were no roads in the north, no communications mechanisms. Fosseneuve believes that the government did not want to help the Métis Veterans at that time. Years later, he applied again, but was rejected due to the fact that he was receiving a pension from the RCMP for his years of service. You have too much money, the DVA told him. Charlie Fosseneuve welcomed us to his home for coffee and cookies which he had bought the day before in Nipawin. That was not the first time I had met Charlie, having attended a number of meetings of the National Métis Veterans Association of which Charlie Fosseneuve is a War Veteran and member. But that day on my way to Cumberland House was where I first took the time to really listen to Charlie Fosseneuve. We met on the road about halfway between Cumberland House and Nipawin due to a flat tire and we sat alongside the road, the three of us, waiting for a tow-truck. Despite the flat tire, it was a beautiful day to sit out of doors and the company was indeed very special, comparable only to the lush green of the trees and the birds chirping in the nearby forest. Something very large crashed through the bush nearby while we sat on the quiet road, stirred by a truck passing by, and I was grateful that I had not met up with it while walking around in the bush and alongside the water taking photos. Even Charlie's eyes got big when the crashing happened and we all chuckled a nervous laugh. It was probably a big moose, Charlie suggested. This area used to be so rich with moose when I was a young man, he recalled, and the storytelling began again.

Charlie Fosseneuve served in the army as an Assault Trooper in Invasion Joe, June 6, 1944, in France. He said that he helped in all of the fights along there, including Belgium, Holland and Germany, serving on the front line for ten months. He walked me through his medals, from right to left. He recalled an especially difficult time when they were facing the Seventh German Army, waiting for the Sweep Bombers to soften the German front. But all of a sudden, the bombs started falling on them, 440 bombers, leaving crates big enough to drive a vehicle into totally hidden from sight. Charlie recalled the feeling of helplessness, just standing there in one place with his hands over his ears. No sense running around, Charlie said, you just stand there and try to protect your self. Charlie Fosseneuve joined the army that time with forty other men from Cumberland House, at the age of twenty-four years. Four men never returned, with two losing their lives in Italy and two in France. He went for Basic Training in Kamloops, BC, and then off to Lethbridge, Alberta, to a unit which he would stay with until the end of his term.

Charlie remembers "living from the country," as he put it. Blue Lakes. He remembers the blue waters of

Cumberland Lake before the now-named E.B. Campbell Dam was built, flooding the area and joining Cumberland Lake and the Saskatchewan River, filling the blue water lake with silt from the riverbed. That lake used to be full of sturgeon and trout, great for trapping in the winter. The community felt the loss of the good hunting and fishing that time.

Charlie also remembers one especially amazing canoe trip where they paddled from Sturgeon Lake to Pelican Narrows to Brochet. He went down the Squaw River, now called Birch River, through the rapids. He described the nice shelf, a resting spot with a scoop ready to go. One scoop of that net would provide four or five jumbo whitefish at Birch Portage. Charlie made his living as a commercial fisherman, fishing 60 miles north on Seggy Lake. "You could take eight to ten pound whitefish out of Seggy Lake." Cumberland House was moose country in those days, too. You could get a moose in an hour. Moose were standing everywhere. That's how he fed the family, fresh moose meat, supplemented by the potatoes and vegetables they harvested each year from their garden plot. Charlie also raised a few cattle on the other side of the lake. You could live cheap in those days, Charlie said. Those were good days, living right from the country.

Charlie was born in a log house in the village of Cumberland House on June 6, 1917, before the land was surveyed and populations were very high. His mother, Catherine Cook and his father Eugene Fosseneuve had three boys. His mother's early rising and quick ways were his early teachings, as she trapped and fished to make her living. Charlie's father passed away in 1919, when Charlie was just a small child. His mother was a hard-working person. His mother trapped behind the community in the marshes and lakes. He used to go trapping after school when he was a boy. No licenses required in those days. That was the way in Cumberland House in those years. The young people used to trap. Everybody helped each other. Everybody lived in log houses built from the surrounding forests. His grandma Fosseneuve knew the medicine to cure many illnesses, including tuberculosis. There was a story about the cure of blindness also. He remembers especially his grandmother's raspberries and cream breakfasts with bannock. She came from Winnipeg, he recalled, a woman with a French name, Lafontaine. His paternal grandmother was from the Pas, a Cook, wed to his grandfather on his father's side, Francis Fosseneuve, also from Manitoba originally, one of the scrip takers who signed with an 'X', speaking Cree and French and English. He was told the stories of Riel that time in what is now known as Winnipeg where in St. Boniface the Métis had their own farms, facing a military force in the fight for their land.

Every house had a fiddle hanging on the wall, Charlie remembers. Square dancing and jigging were the fun of the day, the entertainment at night, second only to football and baseball. He remembers the great fiddle players: Louis MacKenzie who could play like Don Messer and Gordon Fosseneuve, my brother. He remembers his grandfather was a great dancer. He remembered that an anthropologist lived next door, recalling that the first running water system was in their home. When Charlie built his own home, years later, he did his own plumbing work, paying \$700 for a water hookup, implementing a unique plumbing craftsmanship that Charlie is proud of today. No leaks yet, he said.

Charlie Fosseneuve always enjoyed working and kept himself very busy whenever he could. After the war, he found work with Noranda Exploration, studying geological formations with an engineer he had met from Winnipeg and a friend from Beaver Lake, traveling through rugged territories in twelve-foot long canoes, a job he enjoyed immensely but left to return to Cumberland House and raise his family with his wife, Harriet Carriere. He saw many barriers to success in his time and his frustration lingers in his voice when he recounts his efforts to become self-employed. He joined the Royal Canadian Mounted Police after the war, working there from 1950 to 1976. He grew wild rice, until the taxes and leases costs smothered the business. He tried to start a tourist camp with his two cabins at Mule Lake but he was denied moose permits for his visiting tourists, people he had met during his long career with the RCMP and during the war. When Charlie Fosseneuve returned from war, he applied for land benefits with the Department of Veterans Affairs who were administering the northern areas. He was unable to secure any farm land, despite his efforts, being told that there were no roads in the north, no communications mechanisms. Fosseneuve believes that the government did not want to help the Métis Veterans at that time. Years later, he applied again, but was rejected due to the fact that he was receiving a pension from the RCMP for his years of service. You have too much money, the DVA told him. (Contributed by Kathy Hodgson-Smith, editor of New Breed Magazine.)

### **Foulds, John.** (1830-1903)

John Foulds was a member of the Palliser Expedition. The Palliser Expedition, (1857-60), was initiated by John Palliser, who submitted to the Royal Geographical Society a plan to travel from the Red River Colony to and through the Rocky Mountains along the unsurveyed American boundary. Palliser arranged to employ a number of Métis (12) and other Red River men to assist his scientific party.

In the summer of 1857 the expedition left Lower Fort Garry with horses and carts, and with supplies

provided by the Hudson's Bay Company. They continued via the Red River south to the United States border. The expedition then continued through turtle Mountain, Fort Ellice, Roche Percée, then north along the South Saskatchewan River to Fort Carlton, then along the North Saskatchewan River, where they spent the winter of 1857/1858. In the summer of 1858, Palliser split his expedition into three teams. The two led by Hector and Blakiston began the search for passes through the Rocky Mountains. With five companions (Samuel Ballenden, Robert Sutherland, Joseph Brown, Nimrod, and Peter Erasmus).

John Foulds was born on June 27, 1830 in St. James, the Métis son of John Foulds Sr.<sup>55</sup> (b: 1798 in Liverpool, England d: August 27, 1868 in St. Andrew's Parish) and Mary Fiddler (b. June 27, 1811 in Chalk Portage and baptized in Norway House). Mary was the Métisse daughter of Peter Fidler and Mary Muskegon "Metheweman". John married Ann "Nancy" Adams (b. 1835) on January 4, 1855 at High Bluff. She was the daughter of George Adams (b. 1796) and Anne Haywood. John Foulds died in 1903 at Lindsay, Saskatchewan.

**Frederick, Roger Paul.** (b. 1853)

Roger Frederick was born at Great Bear Lake, the son of Jean Baptiste Frederick (b. 1825) and Angélique Tessier. He married Isabelle Bruneau the daughter of Pierre Bruneau and Marie Mistatem, they had one son. Frederick then married Jennie Beaudry in 1874 at Edmonton. Frederick signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

Frederick, Roger Paul - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Calgary, P.O. [Post Office] - Born, 1853 at Great Bear Lake - Father, Baptiste Paul Frederick, (Métis) - Mother, Angélique Tessier, (Métis) - Married, 1872 at Edmonton to Isabelle Bruneau and 1874 at Edmonton to Jessie, (Cree Indian) - Children living, four, Daniel born 1873, Augustin born 1879, Baptiste born 1881 and James born 1883 - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 377

**Freed, Don.** (b. 1949)



Métis singer and songwriter, Don Freed was born in New Westminster, B.C., and raised in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan. He began his musical career in 1966. In 1969, Don appeared with Johnny Cash in the documentary *Johnny Cash! The Man, His World, His Music*. He was subsequently signed by Capitol Records in 1972 and did one album which they did not release. Freed went on to record a number of albums in the early 1980s which were regionally popular in Western Canada including *Off in All Directions* and *Pith and Pathos*. Many of Freed's songs about prairie life have been incorporated into high school curricula throughout Saskatchewan.

In 1993, he produced *Young Northern Voices*, a series of songs written and recorded by students from the Northern

Lights School Division in northern Saskatchewan. In 1996, he produced *Singing About the Métis*, which

<sup>55</sup> In 1823-24 John was listed as a servant to Donald McKenzie (1783-1851), the Governor of Assiniboia. John continued as a Labourer at Fort Garry until his contract expired in 1825, after which he left the HBC service to become a Red River colonist.

contains songs written by primary students from Prince Albert, Saskatchewan. In 1999, Freed co-wrote *Sasquatch Exterminator*, a book (with accompanying CD) aimed at teaching Aboriginal language to children. It was produced by the Gabriel Dumont Institute. His CD, *The Valley of Green and Blue*, recounting the history of the 1885 Métis Resistance, was released by the Gabriel Dumont Institute in 2005.

Among performers who have collaborated with Freed on his recordings have been Colin James, Jane Siberry and actress Linda Griffiths. Don has also collaborated with Joni Mitchell on her album *Taming the Tiger*, co-writing the song “Crazy Cries of Love.” Mitchell and Freed lived as a couple for seven years in the mid-1990s.

### **Freedman, Guy “Machias”**

Guy is President and Senior Partner of First Peoples Group. He is a fifth generation Michif (Métis) from Flin Flon, Manitoba. He is closely connected to the community and is dedicated to the revival, renaissance and resurgence of First Nations, Métis and Inuit cultures through the arts, media and business. In addition to his duties at FPG, he continues to run Nation Media & Design Ltd., an award winning full-service new media agency that he created in 2001. Nation's portfolio includes the premiere web site that tells the story of the Indian Residential School legacy ([www.wherearethekids.ca](http://www.wherearethekids.ca)), creative designs for Library and Archives Canada, the National Aboriginal Achievement Foundation and for the Royal Canadian Mounted Police.

Guy is a former underground miner with R.F. Fry and Associates (Pacific) and Hudson Bay Mining and Smelting Co. Ltd. and was a provincial and federal public servant for almost 20 years. From 1982 to 1985 he was the Special Assistant to the Minister of Northern Affairs and Business Development in the Province of Manitoba. In Ottawa, Guy headed up the federal government's Aboriginal Career Development Initiative and as the Senior Program Officer for Health Canada's Aboriginal Head Start Program, he was instrumental in designing and implementing this hallmark government early education initiative for Aboriginal children.

In 2006, Guy created a unique, innovative and comprehensive Aboriginal Awareness program designed to transfer the impressive and proud history of First Nations, Inuit and Métis peoples in Canada. First Peoples Group's sessions also focus on repairing and renewing the relationship between Canada and the First Peoples.

From 2011 to 2012, Guy served as the Senior Advisor (Reconciliation) for the Truth and Reconciliation Commission of Canada. In his role at the TRC Guy assisted in developing the conversation around reconciliation with Canadians. Guy is also a trainer, keynote speaker and writer. He focuses on such topics as identity, self-esteem, culture, wellness, career and using one's gift to the best of their ability. His first book of poetry, *Little Athapuskow, A Métis Love Story*, is soon to be published.





**Freeman, Lorraine.** (b. 1954) See Lorraine McTavish.

**Friedel, Tracy L. (PhD)**

Tracy Friedel is an Associate Professor of Curriculum and Pedagogy at the University of British Columbia. She is the daughter of Alberta Métis elder Margerie (née Cunningham) and Clifford Friedel of Duffield, Alberta. Her Métis roots lie with her Métis-Cree-Iroquois grandparents at Manitow Sâkâhikan (Lac St. Anne) in central Alberta. She has noted that her grandfather, Montrose Cunningham, skated across this lake in winter to visit her grandmother Lily LaRocque when they were courting.<sup>56</sup>

Tracy Friedel obtained a Commerce degree from the University of Alberta (U of A) in 1996. She has worked as an administrator of college-level business programs for First Nations, Métis, and Inuit women. She then completed a M.Ed (1999) in the U of A's First Nations Education in the Department of Educational Policy Studies.

In October of 2010, she had a three-year appointment on the Rupertsland Institute's Board of Governors. The Rupertsland Institute is the Métis Nation of Alberta's Métis education, training, and research institution. In May 2011, she was appointed as a council member for the Aboriginal Leadership and Management Program of the Banff Centre.

**Gaddy (Gaddie) Alexandre Sr.**

Alexander was one of the Métis at Fort Walsh submitted a petition, on behalf of the Métis of the four districts of Assiniboia to join Treaty 4, on September 7, 1876. Alexander Gaddie Sr. and his sons, William Gaddie (b. 1861) and Alexander James Gaddie (b. 1866) signed the Cypress Hills 1878 Métis petition for a reserve. In 1878, the Half-Breeds living in the vicinity of Cypress Hills petitioned the government for their own reserve. This is a petition requested a re-opening of the buffalo hunt between November 14<sup>th</sup> and February 15<sup>th</sup> each year and the granting of Métis "reserve" land. The request was for a strip of land 150 miles long along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border, running west for 150 miles into Saskatchewan. This strip was to be fifty miles from south to north. The petition did not receive a favourable response.

Later, in 1879, the Gaddie family was part of a group of 25 Métis families detained by the U.S. Army at Fort Buford for illegally hunting in the Milk River Valley. They were subsequently released by Colonel Black of Fort Assiniboine and allowed to winter along the Milk River near the Fort Peck Reserve. The Army reports indicate that Alexander Gordi (Gaddy, Gaddie) had a letter of permission from Captain Britton to do this.

Alexander Gaddie Sr. was member of the Cowessess Band, he was a farmer on the reserve, and a former Headman of the band. In the 1870s he was hired as an interpreter for Cowessess Band. Alexandre was first married to Margaret Kennedy (Métis) and then to Eliza Lemire (Métis). Eliza (b. circa 1829) was the daughter of Joseph Lemire (b. 1811) and Julie Martin. A number of her brothers were part of the Cypress Hills hunting brigade and signed the 1878 petition for a reserve. Alexander had five children: Mary (b. 1854), Margaret (b. 1857), William (b. 1861), Jane (b. 1863) and Alexander James (b. 1866). The Gaddy (Gaddie) family eventually took treaty and lived on the Cowessess Reserve on Crooked Lake.

The Gaddy (Gaddie) family eventually took treaty and lived on the Cowessess Reserve on Crooked Lake.

Gaddie, Alexandre; for his deceased children: Alexander, born: 1877 at Cypress Hills; died: when 1 month old at Cypress Hills; Unnamed, born: 1873 at Cypress Hills; died: when 1 week old at Cypress Hills; father: Alexandre Gaddie (Métis and deponent); mother: of unnamed child Margaret Kennedy (Métis) and of Alexander, Eliza Lemire (Métis); address: Crooked Lake; claim no. 385.

**Gaddy (Gaddie), Alexander James. (1866)**

Alexandre James Gaddy was born in 1866 at Portage la Prairie the son of Alexandre Gaddy. He married Marie Rose Lavallee at Crooked Lake in 1884. Marie Rose was band member #101 of Cowessess Band. Alexander was band member #3 at Cowessess. Both left Treaty in 1886.

---

<sup>56</sup> Tracy L. Friedel. Faculty of Education, Department of Curriculum and Pedagogy.  
<http://edcp.educ.ubc.ca/faculty-staff/tracy-friedel>

Gaddy, Alexandre James; address: Crooked Lake; claim no. 1265; born: 1866 at Portage la Prairie; father: Alexandre Gaddy (Métis); mother: (Métis); married: Winter, 1885 at Crooked Lake to Marie Rose Lavallée; scrip for \$240.00

**Gaddy, William.** (b. 1815)

William Gaddy was born in 1815, the son of James Gaddy and Mary, a Muddy River Peigan. He was a Scottish Half-Breed farmer from Portage la Prairie. He married Mary Marguerite Garrioch, the daughter of William Garrioch and Nancy Cook, in 1835.

William and Marguerite had one daughter, Ann, who married William Peter Favel (b. 1845) on December 14, 1865 at St. Mary's, Portage la Prairie. They had six children, five born at Portage la Prairie and the youngest born in 1878 at Qu'Appelle. After Ann's death William remarried to Marie Pritchard in 1879.

William was also a noted buffalo hunter. During one hunt Gaddy was involved in the large Chippewa-Métis and Dakota battle at O'Brien's Coulée<sup>57</sup> near present day Olga, North Dakota in 1848. François Corvin Gosselin who along with Gaddy would later be a sub-leader of the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers attached to the British Boundary Commission was also at this battle.<sup>58</sup>

The Chippewa-Métis hunting camp was made up of 800 Métis men and 200 Chippewa Indian men. They had their families, horses and over 1,000 Red River carts. The Chippewa were led by Old Red Bear and Little Shell II. The Métis were led by Jean Baptiste Wilkie whose mother was a full-blood Chippewa. William Gaddy was present, described as a "brave man" sub-leader of the Scotts Half Breeds. François Corvin Gosselin (1817-1907) was sub-leader of the French Half Breeds. The battle took place before mid-summer.

William Gaddy opposed Louis Riel in 1869-70. He was captured as a spy by Louis Riel in February 1870. According to Riel, he had been a courier for friends of John Schultz, the leader of the Canadian Party, and the Métis had demanded his execution on the spot. He was led to one of the bastions of Fort Garry to be executed by A. D. Lépine and Elzéar Goulet, but was allowed to escape.

The home of William's father James Gaddy, was on Lot 42, at St. Paul's parish on the west side of the Red river. The lot passed through what is now Riverside Cemetery. Lot 41 adjoining on the south was the home of Chief Factor William Hemming Cook, Nancy Garrioch's father. Immediately south of the Cook property, on Lot 40, was the homestead of William Garrioch, father of Marguerite Gaddy. When William and Marguerite married they took up residence on James Gaddy's homestead. They only farmed 13 acres, and William took up buffalo hunting on the plains. The captains of the hunt were alternately William Hallett and William Gaddy and Jean Baptiste Wilkie was leader. This activity continued until 1852, when, with a number of neighbours, the Gaddy's moved to Portage la Prairie, which came to have a Gaddy Street named after William. They more or less disappear from view until the 1869 Resistance begins. Later, Gaddy headed for Prince Albert where a number of Portage families also moved. William established residence at Red Deer Hill in the Lindsay area. He and Marguerite were photographed there in 1891 when George Henry Gunn visited them. They were living alone.<sup>59</sup> Their daughter Ann, died sometime before 1878.

William served as a sub-leader under William Hallett in the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers as part of the Boundary Commission during 1873-74. Mary Gaddy died *circa* March 1901, in the Kirkpatrick district, near Lindsay, Saskatchewan. His father's service record with the Hudson's Bay Co. is shown below.

---

<sup>57</sup> So called because O'Brien lived at this location some 35 years after the event. It is a short distance west of Olga, N.D. Olga is between one branch of the Pembina River to the north and the Tongue River to the south.

<sup>58</sup> Libby Papers, A85, Box 36, Notebook #14. August 4, 1910 interview with Little Duck, Dominion City, MB, interpreter Roger St. Pierre. This paper was given to me by Louis Garcia, historian for the Mni Wakan Oyate.

<sup>59</sup> George Henry Gunn, "William Gaddy: Noted Plainsman and Patriot." PAM, MG 9 A 78-2, box 5/40.

**NAME:** GADDY, James (Junior)      **PARISH:** St. Ola, Kirkwall  
ORKNEY      **ENTERED SERVICE:** ca. 1791      **DATES:** b. ca. 1774  
d. 9 July 1833

Appointments & Service				
Outfit Year*	Position	Post	District	HBCA Reference
<i>*An Outfit year ran from 1 June to 31 May</i>				
1793-1794	Labourer		York Factory (Inland)	A.30/5, fos. 67d-68
1794-1800	Canoeman		York Factory (Inland)	A.30/7, fos. 30d-31; A.30/8, fos. 30d-31 A.30/6, fos. 26d-27; A.30/9, fos. 31d-32
1800-1804	Canoeman		York Factory (Inland)	A.16/34, fos. 73d-74; A.30/10, fos. 30d-31
1804, 23 Aug.	Home			A.16/34, fos. 73d-74
1806, 26 June-1811	Labourer		York Factory (Inland)	A.16/34, fos. 73d-74
1811-1813	Assistant Trader		York Factory (Inland)	A.16/25
1813-1819	Assistant Trader		Churchill	A.16/26, fos. 36d-37; A.30/15, fos. 32d-33
1819-1823	Asst. Trader & Interpreter	Fort Hibernia		A.16/37, fos. 97d-98; A.30/16
1823-1828	retired to colony			A.16/42, fos. 69d-70
1828-1833	retired to colony			A.16/44, fos. 60d-61
1833, 9 July	drowned			A.16/44, fos. 60d-61.

Copies of will and administration in A.36 and A.44/2  
Executors: Alexander Lean and James Sutherland.  
Beneficiaries: Sister Catherine Dick

Children: Isabella, James, John, William.

Wife: Mary  
Data;



PAM, Anglican Parish Registers  
*Genealogy...First Metis Nation*

Filename: Gaddy, James Jr. (ca. 1774-1833) (fl. 1793-1823); (MGM/ek, July 1988; AM/am, April 1990)

### Gaddy, William. (b. 1861)

William Gaddy signed the Cypress Hills 1878 Métis petition for a reserve. In 1878.

Gaddy, William - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Medicine Hat - Born, 1861 at Portage la Prairie - Father, Alexander Gaddy, (Métis) - Mother, Marguerite Kennedy, (Métis) - Scrip for \$240 - Claim

### Gagnon, François.

Gagnon, his wife, Angélique Marsellais and five children, were members of the James Sinclair-led group of Red River Half-Breed and Métis emigrants for the Columbia. This 1700-mile trip took them from White Horse Plains to Fort Vancouver and finally Fort Nisqually. Jemmy Jock Bird acted as their guide for the part of the journey that crossed Blackfoot territory. On October 12, 1841, after a 130-day journey the group reached Fort Vancouver on the Columbia River.

### Gairdner, (Anderson-Irvine), Anne C.M., LL.D. (1906-1997)

At the time of her passing, the 91-year-old Anne Anderson-Irvine was a grandmother, a retired nurse, a teacher and a linguist who authored more than 90 books on Métis history, Cree language, herbs, legends and children's coloring books.

The late Dr. Anne Anderson was born on a river lot farm four miles east of St. Albert, Alberta. She was one of ten children of a Métis-Cree mother Elizabeth Callihoo and Métis-Scottish father William Joseph Gairdner.<sup>60</sup> The Callihoo family has its roots in the Haudenosaunee (Iroquois) Confederacy.

<sup>60</sup> Anne's paternal grandparents were Gary Wishart Gairdner and Marguerite Bouvier. Marguerite Bouvier's

Anne's early schooling was at the Bellrose School. At age ten she was sent to the Gray Nuns Convent just a few miles from her home. She found this to be a lonely existence and returned home after three years. She left the Bellrose School after grade ten because her parents thought that she had enough education. At the age of 16 her father died and she helped her mother support the family. After marrying William Callihoo in 1925, she moved to a farm five miles north of Spruce Grove where they raised two children.

Anne lived in Oregon for several years, and later married Joseph Anderson from Frog Lake in 1947. She worked there as a supervisor of the Fishing Lake Métis Settlement. In 1947, she took a typing course, which she felt was instrumental in making it possible for her to write the many books and legends she used to teach Cree

She married Alexander Irvine from Selkirk, Manitoba in 1979 and formed her own company, *Cree Productions*. She fought a long and hard with the schools in Edmonton and the University of Alberta to include Cree language instruction in their curricula. She also developed the Dr. Anne Anderson Native Heritage and Cultural Centre, won the Alberta Achievement Award in 1975, the Order of Canada in 1979, plus an Honorary Doctorate from the University of Alberta, and the Edmonton Female Citizenship Award. Edmonton also named a park after her. This park is located at 105 Avenue and 162 Street and hosts a beautiful life-size bronze buffalo sculpture.

She started writing her first book at age 64, after retiring from her job as a nurse's aid. Before her death in 1997, she had written 93 books on the Cree language and Métis history. She collected artifacts and an extensive library of Native books which are housed by the Métis Nation of Alberta. Apart from her language tapes, Dr. Anne was probably best-known for her Cree Dictionary and her book, *The First Métis . . . A New Nation*.

Reference: Terry Lusty: *Alberta Sweetgrass*, May 12, 1997.

#### **Gallagher (Briley), Amy (b. 1981)**

Amy Briley (née Gallagher) was born and raised in Saskatoon, Saskatchewan. A descendant of the Dumont clan, she is a graduate of the Saskatchewan Urban Native Teacher Education Program (SUNTEP), with majors in both Native Studies and English. She has been employed by the Gabriel Dumont Institute (GDI) since 2008. She is currently the GDI Scholarship Foundation Coordinator and was a Curriculum Developer for the four years prior (2008-2012). Amy lives in Warman, SK with her husband Tyler and their daughter, Rose.

Amy Briley is a participating artist in *Walking With Our Sisters* project. *Walking With Our Sisters* is an installation art project of 1,700 pairs of moccasin tops or "vamps" commemorating and representing an estimated 824 Aboriginal women and girls who have been murdered or gone missing in Canada since 1961.

Gregory Scofield taught her to bead, and she has become an acknowledged expert, known for her exquisitely-beaded designs. She has facilitated beading workshops for beginners and beads in her spare time. Over the last two years, Amy Briley and Gregory Scofield have given beading workshops at "Back to Batoche," holding sessions at both the Parks Canada Batoche Historic Site and at the Métis pavilion and camp grounds. She has also facilitated workshops for elementary school students and university students specifically SUNTEP Saskatoon students. In addition to beading she loves to sew. Amy Briley and Gregory Scofield have written two guidebooks on Métis beading.

Amy Briley is the great-great granddaughter of Jean "Petit" Dumont (the son of Jean-Baptiste Dumont and Marguerite Laframboise) and Domitilde Gravelle. Jean Dumont and Domitilde Gravelle had twelve children. They moved to the Duck Lake, St. Laurent area from St. François-Xavier in the early 1870s. Jean Dumont was the brother of Vital Dumont. He was a witness during the signing of Treaty Six at Fort Carlton on September 9, 1876. He was a member of Captain James Short's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Resistance. Isidore Dumont was Jean's uncle and Gabriel Dumont was his cousin. After the defeat at Batoche, Baptiste Parenteau, Isidore Parenteau, Patrice Joseph Fleury, Édouard Dumont and Jean Dumont all joined the Spring Creek Métis Band in Montana. Jean Dumont's daughter, Eleanor was born on June 12, 1893 at St. Peter's Mission in Montana. Amy is the great-granddaughter of Eleanor and granddaughter of Joseph Gallagher, Eleanor's son. Jean Dumont is

---

parents were Joseph Bouvier and Catherine Beaulieu. On her maternal side her grandparents were Jean Felix Callihoo (b. 1855 at Lac Ste. Anne) and Adele Nias Wayandi (b. 1876 at Fort Simpson). Her maternal great-grandparents were Jean Baptiste Callihoo and Angélique Bruneau.

buried at St. Antoine de Padoue Cemetery, Batoche.

Publications:

Scofield, Gregory and Amy Briley. With historical overview by Sherry Farrell Racette. *Wâpikwaniy: A Beginner's Guide to Métis Floral Beadwork*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2011.

This book discusses supplies (beads, material, templates) choosing bead colours, fabric backing, beading flowers, petals, leaves, stems and gives tips and tricks. The book is accompanied by a DVD.

Scofield, Gregory and Amy Briley. With an historic overview of moccasins by Sherry Farrell Racette. *maskisina: A Guide to Northern-Style Métis Moccasins*. Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2011.

*Maskisina: A Guide to Northern-Style Métis Moccasins* is a follow-up to the highly successful *wapikwaniy: A Beginner's Guide to Métis Floral Beadwork*. Much like *wapikwaniy*, *maskisina* guides readers, step-by-step, on how to create their very own moccasins. It contains detailed photographs along with each step and also includes a DVD tutorial. It also includes a historic overview of moccasins by Sherry Farrell Racette. Patterns for cutting the correct sizes for the soles and vamps are included in the book.

**Gale, Mary (LaFlesche). (b. 1823)**

Mary Gale was the daughter of military officer and surgeon, Dr. John Gale and his Omaha wife, Nicomi (Voice of the Waters). At a young age Gale sent his daughter to be educated at St. Louis. After a brief stay she returned to Jean Pierre Cabanné's Otoe Post to be with her parents. When Gale permanently left Indian country, Mary was left with post clerk Peter Sarpy who had formed a relationship with Nicomi. The couple had no children of their own but Sarpy did care for Mary. In her younger years she was known by the Indian name Waoo-Winchtcha, in her old age people called her Hinnaugsnew (Old Woman).

In 1846 Mary Gale married Métis trader Joseph LaFlesche. They had five children: Suzette (b. 1854), Rosalie (b. 1861), Marguerite (b. 1862), Susan (b. 1865), and Louis who died in childbirth. All of the girls went on to become accomplished and famous (see the entries under their names). (Contributed by Tanis Thorne.)

**Garapee (Guardipee, Gariepy), Baptiste. (b. 1832)**

Jean Baptiste was born at Red River on July 3, 1832, the son of Louis Gariepy (b. 1771) and Josephte Ducharme (b. 1806, died 1871 on the Marias River). His father, Louis was a voyageur first with the NWC then after amalgamation with the HBC. He retired to St. Francois Xavier in 1824. Baptiste's wife Julia was born in Montana in 1828. In 1878 Baptiste and his son Elie were members of the group of buffalo hunters at Cypress Hills who petitioned the government for a reserve.<sup>61</sup>

Garepee attended a French school at White Horse Plains, Canada, for two years, and this closed his scholastic education, although he has acquired in the school of life a practical business experience that richly compensates for the lack of the other. Until his father's death, in 1856, he remained at home industriously working on the farm, and after this he became a noted buffalo hunter in Canada, which occupation he followed until 1868, when he came to Montana and located at Fort Benton, which he made headquarters for buffalo hunting until 1882, when the American bison practically ceased to exist and his occupation was gone. But he was equal to the emergency and in that same year secured a ranch on the upper Teton River, eighteen miles from Choteau, Teton County, and for twelve years engaged in stockraising. This property he sold in 1896, and from that time he has resided with his son, Eli, who has a fine ranch on Cut Bank River, and with his daughter, Emily, the wife of Adolphus Fellers, living near Dupuyer, Teton county. Mr. Garepee, al-though advanced in years, is still healthy and active, and has a number of plans mapped out for hunting and trapping in the mountains. He has seven children ; Mrs, Emily Fellers; Magdaline, now of North Dakota; Johnnie, at St. Peter's mission; Charles, living on the

---

<sup>61</sup> They requested a reopening of the buffalo hunt between November 15 and February 15 each year and the granting of a Métis reserve; identified as a strip of land running for 150 miles along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border. This strip of land was to be fifty miles from north to south.

Teton River; Mary, married and residing in Canada; Eli, owner of the ranch on the Cut Bank river, and Josephine, wife of Gabriel Selwood (Salois), now living on the Upper Depuyer River. (From *Progressive Men of Montana* p. 1557-1558)

1880 Montana Census shows: Guardupee Baptiste / white / male / age 48 / occupation Farmer / cannot read / cannot write / born Canada / father born Canada / mother born Canada / living at North Bank, Upper Teton River, Choteau, with wife Julia Guardupee, daughters Madaleine, Mary and Josephine Guardupee, sons John and Charles Guardupee, stepson Joseph Guardupee, stepdaughter Sarah Guardupee, grandson Eli Guardupee, granddaughter Julia Guardupee.

**Gardiner dit Desjarlais (Desjarlais), Peter.**

Peter Gardiner and his wife Rosalie Malaterre were early Teton County, Montana Settlers

Peter Gardiner dit Desjarlais and his wife Rosalie were enumerated at Teton County, Montana in the 1900 Census. They were part of the Canyon Métis community located on the south fork of the Teton River. He is shown as age 75 (Cree) and his wife Rosalie is shown as age 65 (Cree) with daughter Frazine age 20.

Peter Gardiner (Desjarlais) may be the son of Francois Xavier “Minock” Desjarlais and his wife Francoise Oke Ne Kih Kwe Bottineau born September 20, 1832 and baptised at St. Peter’s mission Red Lake Minnesota in 1839.

Rosalie Malaterre was born on September 20, 1840, at St. Francois Xavier, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Malaterre<sup>62</sup> (b.c.1815) and Therese Comtois. She first married William Blandion in 1860, she then married Peter Gardiner (b. 1825) in 1872.

Her father, Jean Baptiste Malaterre was killed in the Battle of the Grand Coteau. This battle took place between a Métis buffalo hunting party from St. François Xavier, led by Jean Baptiste Falcon and the Cut Head (Pabaksa) Yanktonai (Ihanktonwanna), Dakota, led by Chief Medicine (Sacred) Bear, on July 15 to 16, 1851.

Métis Scrip:

Desjarlais, Rosalie; for her deceased children; claim no. 1499; Abraham, born: 1873 at Big Lake; died: 1891 at Chateau; Elie, born: 1875 at Red Deer, near Edmonton; died: 1890 at Teton; Elise, born: 1877 at Red Deer; died: 1889 at Teton; address: Teton, Montana; father: Peter Gardiner (Métis); mother: Rosalie Malaterre (Métis and deponent); file ref. 789154.

Desjarlais, Euphrosine; address: Chateaux, Montana; claim no. 1500; born: 1 April, 1882 in North West Territories; father: Peter Gardiner (Métis); mother: Rosalie Malaterre (Métis); file ref. 947525

**Gardipy, Henry. (b. 1949)**

Henry was born on Beardy’s Reserve near Duck Lake, Saskatchewan. He is a well-known Métis fiddler and has won contests such as the Reg Bouvette Trophy at Batoche (1985-87). Traditional fiddlers such as Eli Dumont, John Champagne and Alex Fayant were his early mentors. He currently lives in North Battleford, Saskatchewan. The interested listener can hear his fiddling on the recently released CD, *Drops of Brandy* (Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2001).

**Gardupine, Phillip.**

---

<sup>62</sup> Malaterre, Jean Baptiste. (1815-1851) Jean Baptiste was the son of Jean Baptiste Malaterre Sr. (b. 1781) and Angelique Adam.<sup>62</sup> Jean Baptiste was first married to Therese Comtois, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Comtois and Angelique Vallee in 1839 at SFX. They had three children. Therese died after giving birth to their third child in January 1846. He then married Louise Marchand dite Lapierre, the daughter of Antoine Marsant dit Lapierre and Louise Machegone in 1850 at SFX. They had a daughter Marie, born March 25, 1851. Jean Baptiste was killed at the Battle of the Grand Coteau on July 13, 1851 and reportedly buried either at the site of the battle or along the Sheyenne River. Jean Baptiste Malaterre’s youngest sister Marie born March 31, 1839 was the mother of Marguerite Belhumeur dit Monet, the wife of Louis Riel.

Phillip was part of the original 1871 St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan governing committee.

**Gariepy, Alexandre.** (b. 1842)

Alexandre was born on May 11, 1842 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Louis Gariepy and Josephthe Ducharme. He married Genevieve Cadotte, the daughter of Joseph Cadotte and Genevieve Picard in 1864 and was later married to Mary Gaddy, the daughter of Alexandre Gaddy and Marguerite Kennedy in 1872. On September 7, 1876, he was one of 30 Métis at Fort Walsh who submitted a petition, on behalf of the Métis of the four districts of Assiniboia to join Treaty 4.

**Gariépy, Auriel.**

Auriel was a member of Captain Phillipe Gariépy's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Gariépey (Gurriepy), Jean Baptiste.** (b. 1835)

Baptiste was the son of François Gariépy and Louise Gladu. He married Marie Fagnant then Helene Beardy. He was an elected St. Laurent (South Saskatchewan) Council member in 1873.

**Gariepy, Bonaventure** (1865)

Bonaventure was born in 1865 at Qu'Appelle, the son of Alexandre Gariepy, (Métis) and Genevieve Cadotte, (Métis). Bonaventure married Madeleine Larocque, the daughter of Joseph Larocque and Madeleine Fagnant on april 3, 1883 at Judith Basin, Montana.

Bonaventure was one of the Métis at Fort Walsh submitted a petition, on behalf of the Métis of the four districts of Assiniboia to join Treaty 4, on September 7, 1876. In 1878 he was one of the Métis who signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve.

Bonaventure Gariepy was born at Qu'Appelle in 1865, the son of Alexandre Gariepy (b. 1842) and Genevieve Cadotte. Alexandre's second wife was Mary Gaddie, the daughter of Alexandre Gaddy and Marguerite Kennedy. Alexander Gaddie was a member of this hunting band and signed the petition.

Bonaventure married Madeleine Larocque, the daughter of Joseph Larocque and Madeleine Fagnant in 1883 at Judith Basin, Montana.

Gariepy, Bonaventure - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Medicine Hat, P.O. [Post Office] - Born, 1865 at Qu'Appelle - Father, Alexandre Gariepy, (Métis) - Mother, Geneviève Cadotte, (Métis) - Married, 1883 to Catherine Larocque - Children living, one, Rosalie born 1884 - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 336.

Larocque, Catherine - Concerning her claim as a child - Address, Medicine Hat - Born, 1864 at St. Francois Xavier - Father, Joseph Larocque, (Métis) - Mother, Madeleine Fagnant, (Métis) - Married, 1883 at Judith Basin to Bonaventure Gariepy - Children living, one, Rosalie born 1884 - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 408

**Gariepy, Caroline.** (b. 1842)

Caroline was the daughter of Francois Gariepy (b. 1824) and Helene Poitras (the daughter of Cuthbert Grant's sister Marguerite). Carolinemarried to Guillaume or William Lafournaise, the son of Jean Baptiste Lafournaise and Marguerite Gosselin. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve.

**Gariépy, Charles Saluste.** (b. 1850)

Charles was the son of Pierre Gariépy and Louise Rose Marie Grant. He married Virginie Blandion. He was a member of Captain Auguste Laframboise' company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Gariépy, Daniel.** (b. 1854)

Daniel was the son of Pierre Gariépy and Louise Rose Marie Grant. He married Adele Fagnant. He was a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

### **Gariépy, Daniel Jr**

Daniel was the son of Daniel Gariépy and Adele Fagnant. He lived at Tourond's Coulee then at Duck Lake. Daniel Jr. was a member of Captain A. Belanger's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

### **Guardipee (Gariepy), Eli "Isinamakan" (1857-1942)**

Elie Gariepy was born on May 31, 1857 at Turtle Mountain, the son of Jean Baptiste Gariepy (b. 1832) and Judith Cardinal. Elie is a grandson of Louis Gariepy (b. 1771) and Josephthe Ducharme, a St. Francois Xavier Métis family.<sup>63</sup> Elie married Antonia Kataitsipi-tsaki, the daughter of Matusohn and Auetsipiaki on December 5, 1885 at Badger Creek Agency, St. Peter's Mission, Montana. He was subsequently married to Sadimina, "Saddie". They lived on the Pikuni Blackfoot reserve in Teton County, Montana. Eli was a tall blue-eyed Michif man. His Blackfoot name was "Takes Gun Ahead". In the 1800 census he is shown living at North Bank, Upper Teton River, Choteau, with wife Mary Guardupee, sons John and unnamed Guardupee. In the 1904 census he is shown as: Eli L Guardipee / male / Head / age 47 / listed with wife Sadie Guardipee, sons Frank, Charles and William Joseph Guardipee, daughters Josephine, Louise and Agnes Guardipee. In the 1910 census he is living at Blackfeet Indian Reservation, Teton County, with wife Sadie Guardipee, daughters Louisa and Agnes Guardipee, son William Guardipee.

James Willard Schultz describes Eli in his book "My Life as an Indian"

The Pikunis and a few lodges of Bloods arrived soon after we completed the post, and came, too, one who was to become and always remain a close friend of mine, Eli Guardipee, named by the Pikunis Isinamakan, "Takes Gun Ahead." He was of that family for which so many places in the north are named, as, for instance, the Guardipee Crossing of Bow River. He was but a year older than I; tall, slender, very intelligent, kind of heart, brave to a fault; and the most successful hunter, the surest shot that I have ever known.



Isinamakan, at centre.

(# 159, James W. Schultz Photograph Collection, Montana State University)

In 1878, Elie and the other Métis buffalo hunters at Cypress Hills wrote a petition asking for a special Métis reserve of land.<sup>64</sup> Elie's older brother Leonide "Can-da-we-cam-chi" (b. 1852) also signed this petition. He lived with Chief Rocky Boy's group. They also signed the petition for a Métis reserve in Montana, sent by Louis Riel to General Nelson A. Miles, August 6, 1880.

### **Gariepy Sr., Francois (1797-1851).**

Francois Gariepy was the son of Jean Baptiste Gariepy and Therese Moreau. He died on May 6,

---

<sup>63</sup> Louis Gariepy was a voyageur with the North West Company (1804, 1811-1820) and the Hudson's Bay Company (1821-1824). In 1824 he retired to St. Francois Xavier where he worked as a blacksmith.

<sup>64</sup> Requesting a re-opening of the buffalo hunt between November 14<sup>th</sup> and February 15<sup>th</sup> each year and the granting of Métis "reserve" land (A strip of land 150 miles long along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border. This strip was to be fifty miles from south to north.



1851 in North Dakota. In 1824, he was married to Louise Gladu, born 1806 at Pembina, N.D. and died on February 14, 1855, at Pembina. Louise Josephite Elise Gladu was the Métis daughter of Charles Gladu (b. 1877) and Marguerite Ross. This family were members of the Turtle Mountain Band. Their children were:

**(1) Francois Gariepy Jr**, was born in 1824, he married Helene Poitras on January 14, 1840. Their family was enumerated in the 1850 Pembina Census as family # 183. He is listed as a hunter. Francois received Métis scrip under the Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Treaty. Their daughter Caroline (b. 1842) was married to Guillaume Lafournaise dit Laboucane who, along with his brother were active in the 1885 Resistance. Father Cloutier reported that Caroline had fed and housed Father Touze when the battle and other events took place at Duck Lake.

Gardepie, Francois [R.L. Scrip #357]  
Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina County, 1850, Family 183/183,  
born Pembina, Hunter  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip  
was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No.  
357 issued April 21, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial  
Decision, April 18, 1874, delivered April 21, 1874  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red  
Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 357, dated April  
21, 1872, 160 Acres, delivered April 21, 1874, issued to Francois  
Gardepie, delivered to Agt. Douglass  
listed with: Gardipin, Alen (1825)  
Gardipin, Josette [Joseph] (1839)  
Gardipin, Josette (1844)  
Gardipin, Augustis (1846)  
Gardipin, Sarah (1848)  
Gardipin, Caroline (1840)  
Gardipin, Josette (1800)  
Gardipin, Baptiste (1835)  
Gardipin, Louis (1839)  
Gardipin, Mary Ann (1842)

Children of Francois Gariepy and Helene Poitras:

Joseph Gariepy, was born in 1839 at Pembina. He received Métis scrip under the Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Treaty. Joseph married Cecilia Wilkie, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Wilkie and Amable Azure. Their daughter Sarah Gariepy was married to Martin Nault the son of Riel supporter Andre Nault and Anastasie Landry. Their son David Gariepy (b. 1885 at Olga) married Marguerite Nault, the daughter of Gabriel Dumont's interpreter Napoleon Nault and Melanie Vandal in 1908 at Glasgow, Montana. Francois and Helene received Chippewa annuity payments as members of Way ke ge ke zick's Band, in 1868.

As noted above; their daughter Caroline (b.1842) was married to Guillaume Lafournaise dit Laboucane. Father Cloutier reported that during the 1885 Métis Resistance Caroline fed and housed Father Touze. When the battle at Duck Lake took place.

Gardipin, [Joseph] (1839) [1850 U.S.]  
Gardissie, Joseph [\*1868] ·P63.7d  
Gardepie, Joseph [R.L. Scrip #356]  
Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina County, 1850, Family 183/183, born  
Pembina  
Pembina Annuity Roll, Way ke ge ke zick's Band, 1868:145  
- 1 man, 1 woman, 3 children \$ 15 paid

National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 356 issued April 21, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, April 18, 1874, delivered April 21, 1874  
 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 356, dated April 21, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered April 21, 1874, issued to Joseph Gardepie, delivered to Agt. Douglass  
 listed with household of: Gardipin, Francois (1824)

(2) **Pierre Garipey**, was born in 1826. On September 10, 1848 he married Marie Rose Grant at St. Francois Xavier. Marie Rose was the daughter of Cuthbert Grant and Mary McGillis. They were members of the Turtle Mountain Band. They had 15 children. They were enumerated in the 1870 census at St. Francois Xavier but in 1872 moved to St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan where they lived on the west side of the river. Pierre was elected as a St. Laurent Council member in 1873. He was visiting Montana in 1884 when the delegation arrived to ask Louis Riel to return to Canada. Riel had Pierre bring his important papers north, as he was afraid that the government would confiscate them. He was active in the Resistance and was a member of Riel's Exovedate. He was charged with treason felony and sentenced to three years imprisonment. Marie Rose and Pierre's son Romuel Garipey (b. 1856) was also active in the 1885 Resistance. He was married to Rose Fagnant, the daughter of Resistance fighter Cuthbert Fagnant. Their son Charles Saluste "Sheesheep" Garipey (b. 1850) was also active in the fighting and wounded at Duck Lake. Another son, Daniel Garipey (b. 1854) was wounded during the third day of fighting at Batoche.

(3) **Andre Garipey**, was born in 1832 at St. Paul and died on April 28, 1850 in Pembina.

(4) **Marie Anne Garipey** was born circa 1834 at St. Francois Xavier. She married Joseph Delorme (b. 1831), the son of Francois Henault dit Delorme and Charlotte (Chippewa or Saulteaux), on September 23, 1850 at Pembina. She died in 1871 on the prairie. Their children were: Marie Anne, born 1851, married Joseph Tellier; Joseph Gregoire, born 1851, married Melanie Lafreniere; Bernard Felix, born 1855 and Isabelle, born 1856.

(5) **Jean Baptiste Garipey**, was born in 1835 at St. Francois Xavier. Jean Baptiste married Marie Fagnant and then Helene Beardy. He was an elected St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan council member in 1873. Jean Baptiste received Half Breed Scrip pursuant to the 1864 Treaty with the Red Lake and Pembina Bands of Chippewa Indians (Scrip #262).

**Gardipin, Baptiste** (1835) [1850 U.S.]  
**Gardipie, Batiste** (1833) [1860 U.S.]  
**Gariepe, Jno B.** [R.L. Scrip #262]  
**Gariepe, John B.** [R.L. Scrip #262]  
 Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina County, 1850, Family 183/183, born Pembina, Hunter  
 U.S. Census, Becker County, 1860, family 722/710, born Hudson's Bay Company Territory, common laborer - mulatto  
 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 262 [checked] issued December 20, 1873, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, June 12, 1872, delivered December 20, 1873  
 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 262 [checked], dated December 20th, 1873, 16 Acres, delivered December 20th, 1873, issued to John B. Gariepe, delivered to Agt. Douglass  
 son of: Gardipie, Louis (1805) and , Angelic (1805)  
 listed with household of [1850]: Gardipin, Francois (1824)

He and his family were members of the Turtle Mountain Band and took treaty annuity payments from

1868- 1870.

Jean Baptiste married Marie Fagnant, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Fagnant and Josephite Monet dit Belhumeur in 1856 at Pembina (Fagnant's were Family # 183 in the Pembina census of 1850).

Daughters of Jean Baptiste and Marie Fagnant:

- Marie Gariepy, born 1857, married Antoine Paul.
- Rose Gariepy, born 1859, married Paul Leveille, the son of Louis Leveille and Marguerite Gervais, in 1879 at Fort Benton.
- Elise Gariepy, born 1859, married Maxime Lavallee, the son of Pierre Ayotte dit Lavallee and Marie Plante in 1876 at St. Francois Xavier.

Jean Baptiste then married Helene (Cree) Beardy in 1878 at Duck Lake. Their children were: Flora born circa 1879; Roger, born in 1882 and Rosalie born in 1885 at Willow Bunch.

Jean Baptiste Gariepy. Born 1838 in St Francois Xavier,  
Gardipin, Baptiste (1835) [1850 U.S.] .  
Gardipie, Batiste (1833) [1860 U.S.] .  
Gariepe, Jno B. [R.L. Scrip #262] .  
Gariepe, John B. [R.L. Scrip #262] .  
Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina County, 1850, Family 183/183, born  
Pembina, Hunter  
U.S. Census, Becker County, 1860, family 722/710, born Hudson's Bay  
Company Territory, common laborer - mulatto  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was  
Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 262  
[checked] issued December 20, 1873, under the authority of Secretarial  
Decision, June 12, 1872, delivered December 20, 1873 National Archives,  
RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-  
Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 262 [checked], dated December 20th, 1873,  
16 Acres, delivered December 20th, 1873, issued to John B. Gariepe,  
delivered to Agt. Douglass son of: Gardipie, Louis (1805) and , Angelic  
(1805)  
listed with household of [1850]: Gardipin, Francois (1824)

**(6) La Louise Gariepy**, was born in 1836 and died on January 17, 1884 in Lebret. She married Alexandre Wilkie (b. 1831). Her second marriage was to Pierre Bonneau (b. 1803) in 1828 at St. Francois Xavier. LaLouise and Alexandre had a daughter Marie Josephine, born December 2, 1852 at Pembina. She married Octave Lafontaine (b. 1853), the son of Calixte Lafontaine and Charlotte Adams, on December 22, 1877 on the Milk River. Octave's brother Bernard Lafontaine married Julienne Wilkie (b. 1854), also the daughter of Alexandre Wilkie and Louise Gariepy. Julienne subsequently married Joseph Wells, the son of Daniel Welsh and Louise Collin, in 1883.

#### **(7) Philippe Elzear Gariepy**

Elzear was born on August 11, 1839 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of François Gariépy and Louise Gladu, they were all members of the Turtle Mountain Band. Philippe married Rosalie Parenteau at Pembina and they initially lived at St. François Xavier. He was living there in 1876 when he applied for scrip, listing himself as a trader and plains hunter. Rosalie, born 1844 in St. Norbert

Elzear was part of the original 1871 St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan governing committee that was headed by Gabriel Dumont. He was born at St. Francois Xavier on August 11, 1839, the son of Francois Gariepy (b. 1791) and Louise Gladu. He married Rosalie Parenteau, the daughter of Joseph Dodet

Parenteau and Angélique Godon on June 16, 1862 at Pembina. They had thirteen children, four born at St. François Xavier and the rest born at St. Laurent. He was a cart owner and regularly freighted to St. Albert and Ile à la Crosse. He also worked as a guide and interpreter for the NWMP.

The Gariépy's moved to St. Louis de Langevin in 1882 and lived on Lots 3, 4 and 6 (T45-1-3). Philippe was involved in the 1885 Resistance at Duck Lake with Gabriel Dumont as were his older brothers Pierre (b. 1826) and Jean Baptiste (b. 1835). Philippe is credited with saving one of the wounded men that others wished to kill. He was a member of the Exovedate and a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont. He is mentioned in Dumont's account of the fighting at Tourond's Coulee and he was part of the last stand in the graveyard trenches at Batoche with Edouard Dumont, Elzéar Parisien, the two Lavalée brothers and one Cree. Isidore Dumas says that at the battle for Batoche

On one occasion, Philippe Gariépy and Pierre Laverdure were both seen kneeling down on the hillside and coming out in the open to shoot. When one led, the other would follow; and between them existed a sort of rivalry as far as courage was concerned. "You are going to get killed!" shouted the Métis. But they would not listen.<sup>65</sup>

Philippe was arrested on June 1, 1885, tried for treason-felony, and on August 14, 1885 at Regina sentenced to seven years and did serve a part of this sentence.

In his testimony of August 13, 1885 at the Regina trial Father Alexis Andre says:

Philip Gariépie, forty-eight years of age, I have known for twenty-five years. He has been married for twenty years, and has a large family of six children. All the settlers know this man and respect him. He is one of the most respectable and peaceable men in the whole country, kind-hearted and gentle as a woman. I am informed that he is accused with having abused a wounded man—Newitt. From my personal and intimate knowledge of this man's character and disposition, I do not hesitate to pronounce this accusation to be false and unfounded. It is repugnant to every feeling in the heart of a man like Gariépie. It is the *act of a savage and brutal and wolfish nature and disposition*. He is quite the contrary—kind, amiable and charitable, while his accuser, who is, if I am rightly informed, one Leveque, is totally unworthy of belief. He came to the Saskatchewan poor and miserable, and was treated kindly by Gariépie, whom he now tries to ruin. (CSP, 1886, Vol. 13, p. 384)

Rosalie was one of the heroines of Batoche in 1885. She melted down the lead linings of tea tins to make bullets. "The women made the lead that was used to make bullets. [Rosalie] prepared these for her spouse. Sometimes the cast or mould was too big and the slugs too big. He had to reduce it with a knife. Also, to avoid wasting, Gabriel Dumont made them pick up the used slugs."<sup>66</sup>

Children of Rosalie and Elzéar (Philippe) Gariépy:

- Ambroise, born c. 1862, married Virginie Laplante.
- William, born c. 1862 died March 1870.
- François, born c. 1865.
- Philippe, born June 12, 1870 at St. François Xavier, died October 27, 1888.
- Victor, born October 1, 1872 at Tourond's Coulee, married Elise Brabant.
- Josue, born December 2, 1874 at St. Laurent, died February 1875.
- Isidore, born November 25, 1875 at St. Laurent.
- François, born 1877 at St. Laurent, died 1880 at Tourond's Coulee.
- Marie Rose, born January 27, 1878 at St. Laurent, died 1884.
- Gabriel, born August 5, 1880 at St. Laurent, married Emma Caron.
- Josue, born 1881 at St. Laurent, died 1882.
- Virginie, born 1882 at St. Laurent, died 1882.
- Unnamed, born and died December 22, 1884 at St. Laurent.

---

<sup>65</sup> SHM, p. 61.

<sup>66</sup> Nathalie Kermeol. "Les rôles et les souffrances des femmes métisses lors de la Résistance de 1870 et de la Rébellion de 1885." *Prairie Forum*, Vol. 19, No. 2, Fall 1993: 159.

Scrip Applications:

June 28, 1876: Scrip affidavit for Gariepy, Philippe; born: April 4, 1843; father: François Gariepy (Métis); mother: Louise Gladu (Métis); claim no: 2618; date of issue: April 20, 1877; amount: \$160  
July 5, 1875:

Scrip affidavit for Gariepy, Rosalie, wife of Philippe Gariepy; born: February 9, 1844; father: Joseph Parenteau (Métis); mother: Angélique Gordon (Métis); claim no: 2619; date of issue: April 20, 1877; amount: \$160  
Gariepy, Gabriel; address: Bellevue, Sask; claim no. 535; born: 5 Aug., 1880 at St. Laurent; father: Philippe Gariepy (Métis); mother: Rosalie Parenteau (Métis); scrip cert.: form C, no. 795 for \$240.00.

**Guardipee, Isabel (1869-1968)**

Isabel was the daughter of Angélique Morissette, born 1852<sup>67</sup> and Alexandre Gariepy (b. 1842).<sup>68</sup> Her parents were married in Edmonton circa 1867. They went to Montana where Alexandre deserted Angélique. They had three children: Edward born 1867; Isabel born 1869, and George born 1872. Alex then had three children with Louise Run Rough and a further three children with Marie Gaddy.

Angélique then married Abiel LaCourse. In the 1880 census at Sun River Valley, Fort Shaw, Montana they are recorded as LaCourse Angeline / Indian / female / age 28 / married / occupation Keeps House / maimed, crippled, bedridden or otherwise disabled / cannot read / cannot write / born Canada / father born Canada / mother born Canada / living at Sun River Valley and Fort Shaw, Lewis and Clarke Country, with husband Abiel LaCourse, daughter Isabell LaCourse, son [or stepson] George LaCourse, daughter Madeline LaCourse, daughter Mariah LaCourse. Angélique must have died shortly after this census.

Isabel was christened on April 1, 1870 at Teton River, by Father C. Imoda S.J. [record from the Holy Family Mission in Browning]. An extract from the Blackfeet Reservation Tribal rolls for Eli Guardipee, the son of Jean-Baptiste Guardipee and Judith Caqrinal refers to Angélique, the half-sister, same mother, once the wife of Abe LaCourse who died leaving Isabel and Eddie LaCourse.

George Tozer<sup>69</sup> and Isabelle met when George was a member of the NWMP and in Calgary. Isabelle had moved with her family to Calgary in 1884. In the 1891 Calgary Census they are recorded as Isabella Tozer / female / age 21 / married / Wife / birthplace U.S. / father's birthplace U.S. / mother's birthplace U.S. / religion Roman Catholic / can read / can write / living at W 1/2, District 22 A, Calgary, with husband George Henry Tozer, daughters Alice and Susan Tozer.

In the 1901 Census at Macleod, Alberta she is shown as Bishop Lizzie / female / white / Wife / married / born June 1871 / age 30 / born Canada Rural / racial origin French / nationality Canadian / religion Catholic / can read / can write / speaks English / speaks French / mother tongue French / living at Lethbridge, with husband Joseph Bishop<sup>70</sup>, daughters Alice and Nellie Bishop, son Joseph Bishop, 3 boarders.

In the 1920 Census at Browning Montana Isabel is listed as Bella Marion / Mother-in-law / female / Indian / age 47 / widow / not at school in 1919-1920 / does not read / does not write / born Montana, mother tongue English / father born Canada, mother tongue French / mother born Canada, mother tongue English / speaks English / occupation None / living in School District 9, Browning, with son-in-law Solomon Paul, daughter Susie T Paul, granddaughters Ruby, Edna and Mildred Paul, grandson Stanley Paul.

In the 1930 Browning, Montana Census she is recorded as Isabel Bishop / Lodger / renter / no radio set / lives on farm / female / Indian / age 58 / widow / age 14 at first marriage / not at school in 1929-30 /

---

<sup>67</sup> Angélique Morissette was born at Edmonton. While en route to Montreal her father died at Sault Ste. Marie and Angélique returned to Edmonton with her mother.

<sup>68</sup> Alex was the son of Louis Gariepy and Joseph Ducharme. Alexandre was the younger brother of Jean Baptiste Gariepy (b. 1832). Alexandre was first married to Genevieve Cadotte. They had three children; Bonaventure born 1865; Napoleon born 1867; and Marie born 1872.

<sup>69</sup> George Henry Tozer Sr., born July 1861, London, Middlesex, England, died January 30, 1898, Calgary, Alberta, Canada

<sup>70</sup> Joseph Bishop, a coal miner born May, 11 1864, Canada.

does not read and write / born Montana / father Mixed / mother Cree / speaks English / occupation Labor / at work yesterday / not a Veteran / living in School District 9, Browning, in household of [granddaughter's husband] Arthur J Walters, [granddaughter] Nellie M. Walters, lodger Frank Boyle.

In December 1941, she was living in Cut Bank Montana as Mrs. Isabelle Marion (according to Alice Theresa Tozer obituary). Name given as Elizabeth Tozer on marriage registration for daughter Alice Theresa Tozer in 1904; name given as Elizabeth Gardipee on death certificate for daughter Alice Theresa Tozer in 1941. Obituary names her parents as Mr. and Mrs. Joe Gaurdipee.

In the family records Lorraine Estelle Paul notes: "Grama Isabel was Cree if she was Blackfeet she never mentioned it although she could speak the language but then she spoke 7 languages. She was a really independent and very much her own person."<sup>71</sup>

Isabel Gardipee was raised by her uncle Eli Guardipee, together with her brother Frank, after her parents' death. Since Grama Isabel was born in 1869 and I believe was in North Dakota for some time where her parents were killed, then Uncle Eli took her to Canada and on to Montana in the late 1800's. The tribes wandered around so much that it is hard to say where exactly they were and when. Gran told me that she lived for a time with the Nez Perce and with the Assinaboine as well, she could speak both dialects fluently. I used to think perhaps she was captured by an enemy tribe but that wasn't so Uncle Eli just lived in a lot of different places and so she did as well. She had "people" around Calgary because Grampa bought her a buggy and horse and she used to take off with one or two of the children and be gone for a few days while she visited "her people". I never ask who they were and now I really wished I had. But she never talked much about her family and if Uncle Eli hadn't come to visit us so often I wouldn't have known about him I guess. The fact that he was also my sister in laws grandfather I guess is why I know more about him and he is written about in several books."<sup>72</sup>

According to Lorraine Estelle Paul, Isabel lived with Billy Marion (b.c.1879, died before 1920) for about 10 years and went by name Isabel Marion at her death and for years before that. After Joe died she lived with Billy Marion. Billy Marion was 10 years younger than Gran so she refused to marry him and in those days that was something.<sup>73</sup>

#### **Garapee (Guardipee, Gariepy), Jean Baptiste (b. 1832)**

Jean Baptiste was born at Red River on July 7, 1832, at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Louis Marie "Awistoyus" Gariepy (b. 1771) and: Josephte Suzette "Nahasthay" Ducharme (b. 1806, died 1871 on the Marias River). His father, Louis was a voyageur first with the NWC then after amalgamation with the HBC. He retired to St. Francois Xavier in 1824.

Baptiste married Judith Cardinal on June 4, 1855 in St Francois Xavier. She was the daughter of Antoine Cardinal and Marie DeMontigny Comtois. Baptiste's wife Julia was born in Montana in 1828.

Baptiste was contracted by the HBC at Fort Ellice as a midman in 1855 to 1857. In 1878 Baptiste and his son Elie were members of the group of buffalo hunters at Cypress Hills who petitioned the government for a reserve.<sup>74</sup>

Children of Jean Baptiste and Judith:

- Emelie Gariepy, born August 31, 1855 in St Francois Xavier. She married Adophus Fellers.
- Elie, born May 31, 1857 at St. Francois Xavier. He married Antoinia "Katataitsipi-tsaki" the daughter of Matusohan and Auetsipiaki on December 5, 1875 at Badger Creek, St. Peter's Mission. Elie also signed this petition.
- Madeleine Gariepy, born April 13, 1859 in St Francois Xavier. She married Louis Bruno Azure, the son of Antoine "Tu-shish" Azure and Victoie Lariviere in 1882 at St. Peter's Mission, Montana.

<sup>71</sup> <http://www.halhed.com/t4r/getperson.php?personID=1180&tree=tree1>.

<sup>72</sup> *Ibid.*

<sup>73</sup> *Op. cit.*

<sup>74</sup> They requested a reopening of the buffalo hunt between November 15 and February 15 each year and the granting of a Métis reserve; identified as a strip of land running for 150 miles along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border. This strip of land was to be fifty miles from north to south.

- Jean Gariepy, born March 16, 1861. He married Henrietta Blandion dite White, the daughter of William Blandion and Rosalie Malaterre in 1882 at St. Perters Mission, Montana.
- Melanie Gariepy, born, 1863 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Charles Gariepy, married Kate Sherman, then married Catherine Fidler.
- Marie Gariepy, born 1868 on the plains near Medicine Hat, christened at Teton River, Montana, married Vital Emard, in 1885 at Choteau.
- Josephine Gariepy, born October 12, 1873 at Cypress hills, married Gabriel Salois, son of Toussaint Salois and Helene Breland in 1898. She died at Dupuyer, Montana in 1955.
- Joseph Gariepy, baptized on July 18, 1874 at the South Fork Teton River, Montana. He married Marie Philomene Houle, the daughter of Charles Houle and Felicite Martel in 1893 at St. Joseph.

Garepee attended a French school at White Horse Plains, Canada, for two years, and this closed his scholastic education, although he has acquired in the school of life a practical business experience that richly compensates for the lack of the other. Until his father's death, in 1856, he remained at home industriously working on the farm, and after this he became a noted buffalo hunter in Canada, which occupation he followed until 1868, when he came to Montana and located at Fort Benton, which he made headquarters for buffalo hunting until 1882, when the American bison practically ceased to exist and his occupation was gone. But he was equal to the emergency and in that same year secured a ranch on the upper Teton River, eighteen miles from Choteau, Teton County, and for twelve years engaged in stockraising. This property he sold in 1896, and from that time he has resided with his son, Eli, who has a fine ranch on Cut Bank River, and with his daughter, Emily, the wife of Adolphus Fellers, living near Dupuyer, Teton county. Mr. Garepee, although advanced in years, is still healthy and active, and has a number of plans mapped out for hunting and trapping in the mountains. He has seven children ; Mrs, Emily Fellers; Magdaline, now of North Dakota; Johnnie, at St. Peter's mission; Charles, living on the Teton River; Mary, married and residing in Canada; Eli, owner of the ranch on the Cut Bank river, and Josephine, wife of Gabriel Selwood (Salois), now living on the Upper Dupuyer River. (From *Progressive Men of Montana* p. 1557-1558)

1880 Montana Census shows: Guardupee Baptiste / white / male / age 48 / occupation Farmer / cannot read / cannot write / born Canada / father born Canada / mother born Canada / living at North Bank, Upper Teton River, Choteau, with wife Julia Guardupee, daughters Madaleine, Mary and Josephine Guardupee, sons John and Charles Guardupee, stepson Joseph Guardupee, stepdaughter Sarah Guardupee, grandson Eli Guardupee, granddaughter Julia Guardupee.

#### **Gariépy, Louis Marie "Awistoyus". (1777 – 1856)**

Louis was born on July 3, 1777 in Lac-Henry, Quebec, Lower Canada. He died on June 1, 1856 in St Francois Xavier. Louis was a voyageur first with the NWC then after amalgamation with the HBC. He retired to St. Francois Xavier in 1824. He worked as a blacksmith in St Boniface and St Francois Xavier districts, from 1830-1851. He first married Josephte (Saulteaux) born circa. 1786 in the North West Territories, they married "according to the custom of the country" Josephte died before 1824 in Red River District. He then married Josephte "Nahasthay" Ducharme (1806-1871), the daughter of Antoine Charron dit Ducharme and Josephte Plouf dit Villebrun on August 15, 1825 at St. Boniface. Louis and Josephte Ducharme appear in the Grantoown, Red River censuses from 1827 through 1843 under the names Gardipuis and Garipuis. In 1843 they are listed as having nine children at home. They owned a house, two stables, one barn, 2 horses, 2 mares, nine oxen, one bull, seven cows, 2 calves, six pigs, 23 sheep, a plough, 2 harrows, three carts, and one canoe on 15 acres of land.

Children of Louis Gariepy and Josephte (Saulteaux):

- LaLouise "Louise" born circa. 1805 in North West Territories died circa. 1860 in St. Boniface. She married Pierre "Bonhomme" Baptiste Bonneau born 1803 in Oak Lake district, the son of Jean Baptiste Bonneau and Marie "Louise" Pacanne.
- Euphrosine born on July 26, 1815 at St. Andrews, she married Abraham Martin the son of Abraham Barnabe dit Martin (b. 1797 in St Roch l'Achigan, Quebec) Marie Catherine Forest dit Marin, in 1832 at Red River Settlement.

Children of Louis Gariepy and Josephte Ducharme:

- Bonaventure born March 2, 1825 in Red River District, he died April 14, 1890 in Winnipeg, Manitoba. He married Madeleine Roquebrune dit Larocque (b. 1827) on January 11, 1847 in St Francois Xavier. Madeleine was the daughter of Olivier Larocque and Madeleine Piche. Bonaventure died on April 14, 1890 at Winnipeg. Bonaventure his brothers Baptiste and Luis were members of the group of buffalo hunters at Cypress Hills who petitioned the government for a reserve.<sup>75</sup>
- Marie born circa. December 1825 in St Boniface. She died December 19, 1874 in Fort Qu'Appelle. She married John Beaulieu (b: 1820 in Swan River) on June 9, 1845 in St Francois Xavier. He was the son of Joseph Jean Baptiste Beaulieu and Marguerite Roussin.
- Helene "Ellen" born May 24, 1827 in St Francois Xavier. She married Francois Desjarlais (b.1820) on June 6, 1853 in St Francois Xavier. He was the son of Antoine Desjarlais and Marie Catherine Allary.
- Louis born 1828 and died January 17, 1884 at Lebret Mission (Saskatchewan). He married Marie Cardinal (b: 1832) on January 14, 1851 in St Francois Xavier. She was the daughter of Antoine Cardinal and Marie DeMontigny Comtois. They had children born in Canada at St. Francois Xavier, Fort Ellice and Lebret as well as in the USA at Flat Willow Creek and Poplar River. Louis and his sons, Leonide and Elie also signed the petition for a Métis reserve in Montana, sent by Louis Riel to General Nelson A. Miles, August 6, 1880.
- Jean Baptiste b: 1832 in St Francois Xavier. He married Judith Cardinal (b: 1827 in Jasper House) on June 4, 1855 in St Francois Xavier. She was the daughter of Antoine Cardinal and Marie DeMontigny Comtois. Baptiste and his son Elie were members of the group of buffalo hunters at Cypress Hills who petitioned the government for a reserve.

Jean Baptiste attended a French school at White Horse Plains, Canada, for two years, and this closed his scholastic education, although he has acquired in the school of life a practical business experience that richly compensates for the lack of the other. Until his father's death, in 1856, he remained at home industriously working on the farm, and after this he became a noted buffalo hunter in Canada, which occupation he followed until 1868, when he came to Montana and located at Fort Benton, which he made headquarters for buffalo hunting until 1882, when the American bison practically ceased to exist and his occupation was gone. But he was equal to the emergency and in that same year secured a ranch on the upper Teton River, eighteen miles from Choteau, Teton County, and for twelve years engaged in stockraising. This property he sold in 1896, and from that time he has resided with his son, Eli, who has a fine ranch on Cut Bank River, and with his daughter. Emily, the wife of Adolphus Fellers, living near Dupuyer, Teton County. Mr. Garepee, although advanced in years, is still healthy and active, and has a number of plans mapped out for hunting and trapping in the mountains. He has seven children ; Mrs, Emily Fellers; Magdaline, now of North Dakota; Johnnie, at St. Peter's mission; Charles, living on the Teton River; Mary, married and residing in Canada; Eli, owner of the ranch on the Cut Bank river, and Josephine, wife of Gabriel Selwood (Salois), now living on the Upper Depuyer River. (From *Progressive Men of Montana* p. 1557-1558)
- Marie "Magdeleine" Madeleine, born August 10, 1834 in St Francois Xavier. She married Narcisse Cardinal (b: 1831) on May 27, 1851 in St Francois Xavier. He was the son of Antoine Cardinal and Marie DeMontigny Comtois.

---

<sup>75</sup> They requested a reopening of the buffalo hunt between November 15 and February 15 each year and the granting of a Métis reserve; identified as a strip of land running for 150 miles along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border. This strip of land was to be fifty miles from north to south.



- Charles Edouard born January 4, 1837 in St Francois Xavier Parish. He died on January 17, 1844 in St Francois Xavier.
- Mathilde born May 11, 1839 in St Francois Xavier. She married Jean Baptiste Lafontaine (b.c. 1824) on November 2, 1865 in St Francois Xavier. He was the son of Jean Baptiste Lafontaine and Marie Rocheblave. She then married Robert Emerson (b.c. 1839) in 1876 in Cypress Hills.
- Alexandre “Ben” born September 15, 1842 in St Francois Xavier. He died in Lewistown, Fergus County, Montana. Ben married Genevieve Cadotte (b. 1844) on September 26, 1864 in St Francois Xavier. Genevieve died on June 19, 1872 in Wood Mountain. She was the daughter of Joseph Peter “Kopimoches” Cadotte and Genevieve Marie Picard. Ben then married Mary Gaddy (b.c. 1854 in Portage la Prairie). She was the daughter of Alexander Gaddy and Marguerite Kennedy.

**Gariépy, Louis.** (b. 1828)

Louis Gariépy was the son of Louis Gariépy and Joseph Ducharme. He married Marie Cardinal the daughter of Antoine Cardinal and Marie Comptois. He is shown as a temporary staff member at Fort Ellice, 1863-64, and 1865. In 1865-68 he was on contract at Fort Ellice as a blacksmith. The next year he is recorded as a Freeman. The family had children born in Canada at St. Francois Xavier, Fort Ellice and Le Bret as well as in the USA at Flat Willow Creek and Poplar River. Louis signed the Cypress Hills 1878 Métis petition for a reserve in 1878.

Louis and his sons, Leonide and Elie also signed the petition for a Métis reserve in Montana, sent by Louis Riel to General Nelson A. Miles, August 6, 1880.

**Gariépy, Louise.** (b. 1803)

Louise was the daughter of Louis Gariépy (b. 1771) and Joseph (Chippewa). Louise married Pierre Bonneau Sr., the son of Jean Baptiste Bonneau and Louise (Chippewa) in 1830 at St. Boniface. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills 1878 Métis petition for a reserve in 1878.

**Gariépy, Marguerite.** (b. 1850)

Marguerite Gariépy was born on January 1, 1850 at Riviere aux Castors, the daughter of Bonaventure Gariépy (b. 1825) and Madeleine Larocque. She married Joseph Parisien on May 21, 1871 in Le Bret. Joseph was the son of Joseph Parisien and Marguerite Lavallee Martin. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills 1878 Métis petition for a reserve in 1878.

**Gariépy, Philippe Elzéar.** (1839-1900)

Philippe was the son of François Gariépy and Louise Gladue. He married Rosalie Parenteau and they initially lived at St. François Xavier. He was a plains bison hunter and trader. Philippe and Calixte Lafontaine went to Montana in 1884 to visit family at Lewistown and accompanied Gabriel Dumont’s party part way on their journey to recruit Louis Riel. The Gariépys moved to St. Louis de Langevin in 1882 and lived on Lots 3, 4 and 6 (T45-1-3). Phillippe was involved in the 1885 Resistance at Duck Lake with Gabriel Dumont. He was a member of the Exovedate and a Captain of one of the 19 companies led by Gabriel Dumont. He is mentioned in Dumont’s account of the fighting at Tourond’s Coulee and he was part of the last stand in the graveyard trenches at Batoche with Edouard Dumont, Elzéar Parisien, the two Lavallee brothers and one Cree. He was tried for treason-felony, sentenced to seven years and did serve a part of this sentence.

In his testimony of August 13, 1885 at the Regina trial Father Alexis Andre says: “Philip Gariépie, forty-eight (sic) years of age, I have known for twenty-five years. He has been married for twenty years, and has a large family of six children. All the settlers know this man and respect him. He is one of the most respectable and peaceable men in the whole country, kind-hearted and gentle as a woman. I am informed that he is accused with having abused a wounded man—Newitt. From my personal and intimate knowledge of this man’s character and disposition, I do not hesitate to pronounce this accusation to be false and unfounded. It is repugnant to every feeling in the heart of a man like Gariépie. It is the act of a savage and brutal and wolfish nature and disposition. He is quite the contrary—kind, amiable and charitable, while his accuser, who is, if I am rightly informed, one Leveque, is totally unworthy of belief. He came to the Saskatchewan poor and miserable, and was treated kindly by Gariépie, whom he now tries to ruin.” (CSP,

1886, Vol. 13, p. 384)

**Gariépy, Pierre.** (b. 1826)

The older brother of Philippe, Pierre was the son of François Gariépy and Louise Gladue. He married Rose Marie Grant, daughter of Cuthbert Grant and Mary McGillis. They settled on the west side of the river at St. Laurent on the South Saskatchewan. He was elected as a St. Laurent Council member in 1873. Gariépy was active in the 1885 Resistance and part of Riel's Exovedate. He was charged with treason-felony and sentenced to three years in prison sentence, because of his participation in the 1885 Resistance.

In his testimony of August 13, 1885 at the Regina trial Father Alexis Andre says: "Pierre Gariépie (sic) is an old man of fifty-five (sic) years of age, and has a wife and seven children and has been all his life nearly on the plains as a hunter. He has a large family, and is ignorant of the ways of political tricksters and civilized agitators. He is just one or two degrees above the Indian, but was a leader among the plain hunters. Riel made him believe there would be no trouble or violence, and when the wounded at Duck Lake were about to be brutally massacred by the Indians it was this old man in particular who saved them." (CSP, 1886, Vol. 13, p. 383)

**Garneau, David**

David Garneau is an Associate Professor of Visual Arts at the University of Regina. David is the son of R.D. (Dick) Garneau whose historical research appears on his acclaimed web-site *Canadian history: A Distinct Viewpoint*<sup>76</sup>. David Garneau has a BFA in Painting and Drawing, and an MA in American Literature, both from the University of Calgary. Garneau was born and raised in Edmonton; he was schooled and taught in Calgary (ACAD). He has been living in Regina since 1999. David Garneau's practice includes painting, drawing, curation and critical writing. His solo exhibition *Cowboys and Indians (and Métis?)* toured Canada (2003-7). His work often engages issues of nature, perception, history, masculinities, and the negotiation of Settler and Métis identities. He has curated two large group exhibitions in Calgary: *The End of the World (as we know it)* and *Picture Windows: New Abstraction*, and four in Regina: *Transcendent Squares, Sophisticated Folk, Contested Histories* for the Art Gallery of Regina, and *Making it Like a Man* for the MacKenzie Art Gallery. Garneau has written numerous catalogue essays and reviews and was a co-founder and co-editor of *Artichoke* and *Cameo* magazines. Garneau is currently exploring the Carlton trail, making "beaded" landscapes, and painting road-kill.

**Garneau, Lawrence.** (1840-1921)

Lawrence Garneau grew up in the Chippewa Territory of Michigan and Wisconsin. He was thrust into the middle of the Minnesota and Dakota Sioux Resistance Movement (1861-1863) resulting in his flight to Red River. He was then a participant in the Louis Riel Resistance Movement (1869-1870) which resulted in Manitoba's entry into Confederation. As a result of this involvement he was barred from running for the Assembly of the Northwest Territories in 1896 (as a Liberal candidate). He then became involved in a Vigilance Committee to stop the illegal squatters in Edmonton. He was almost hung in Fort Edmonton during the second Riel Resistance Movement (1885). Finally, he was involved in the defense of St. Paul de Métis from the Roman Catholic Church's infamous (Father Thérien) claim jumping efforts of 1908. In 1913, Garneau ran and lost in an Alberta provincial election rife with scandal and acrimony.

A chance encounter in 1953 with James Brady the grandson of my great grandfather Lawrence Garneau began my quest in search of my roots. Brady was an early champion for the Métis cause and spoke of many injustices. He also spoke of the Indian blood in the Garneau Family. Why had I not been told? I was determined to find out. I started with the Brady papers, which are on file in the Glenbow Archives in Calgary, Alberta.

The Garneau District of Edmonton, Alberta, Canada is named after my great grandfather Lawrence Garneau. His farm was located at the south end of the High Level Bridge on 9th street near the University of Edmonton. He homesteaded this location in 1874, and possibly earlier. It was called Strathcona before being incorporated into Edmonton. This land adjoined the small Indian Reserve of Papasschayo's band. Lawrence and Eleanor Garneau were both good friends of Chief Papasschayo.

Garneau's father was Louis Garneau born 1790 north west of Lake Superior and his mother was

---

<sup>76</sup> Dick Garneau also contributed to the chapter "Alberta Métis Leaders" in *Métis Legacy* (Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2001).

Archange Cadotte<sup>77</sup> born 1798 at Rainy Lake. Laurent Garneau started as a trader at age 19 (1859), when he traveled to the Missouri River basin. He was chased out of this area by the Sioux and was actually rescued by Métis buffalo hunters from Pembina. Shortly thereafter he arrived at the Red River Settlement. He served in Riel's forces during the 1869-70 Resistance. At Red River he married Eleanor Thomas whose family had arrived from the Hebrides in 1812.<sup>78</sup>

As part of the Métis exodus from Manitoba in the 1870s, Garneau sold his plots of land in St. Andrews to other Métis, and then he and his family traveled the plains for almost four years before settling in Edmonton in 1874.

In early February 1882, a meeting was called to establish a Vigilance Committee to stop illegal squatters specifically Joe Bannerman M.P., the Honourable Minister of the Interior (an adamant Orangeman from Winnipeg) and many say Colonel William Jarvis (1834-1914) of the Mounted Police who acted as his assistant. One hundred people attended this meeting with Mr. J. Harris as chairman, and G.S. Wood of the Hudson's Bay Company as secretary. There was debate over whether to make it a secret society. T. Anderson objected to a proposal to make it a secret society. A.W. Kippen and Harris favored it being secret, as did Lawrence Garneau. Don Ross thought it shouldn't be secret. Only forty-seven signed the roll and took the oath. By mid-month another meeting was called to change from a secret society to an open one. By the end of the month the Vigilance Society stated they would not hold themselves responsible for the protection of property holders who were not members.

Joseph Bannerman was freely and with great pride calling himself a "Claim Jumper" and referred to the committee as 'Mob Law' and 'Hudson's Bay rule.' Joseph Bannerman had jumped claim on the Methodist Mission site established 1871 by Rev. George McDougall. No one had anticipated that the first claim jumper would go after a church and graveyard for town lots. Consequently, the Vigilance Society hauled Joseph Bannerman's nearly completed shack off the claim and hurled it over a precipice of the Saskatchewan River valley. Joseph Bannerman claimed that the mob consisted of a few whites under Hudson's Bay Company influence and many Half-Breeds. The Honourable Frank Oliver, M. McCauley, J. Lake, Lawrence Garneau, D. R. Fraser and W. Henderson were all placed under arrest and charged with destroying a building valued at one hundred twenty five dollars. On February 21, 1882, J. M. Bannerman denounced them as leaders of a riotous mob. G.S. Wood, T. Anderson, Don Ross, H. Belcher, John Ashen who owned what was to become the future University property, and Joseph MacDonald who owned the property just east of Lawrence Garneau, put up bail for the Vigilance Committee members. Joseph Bannerman objected, in that the men were not owners of real property and the judge stated, no one held real property in the Northwest Territories except the Hudson's Bay Company at this time, and he was satisfied with the bail arrangements.

On March 25, 1882, Richard Hardisty chaired a meeting concerning the land uncertainty, and the actions of the claim jumpers and the Vigilance Committee. T. Anderson the Crown Timber Agent made a motion to protect land rights, A.W. Kippen seconded the motion and the vote was unanimous. Reverend Père Leduc claimed that all of St. Albert, including the Bishop was prepared to sign a petition to the Government. Colonel William Jarvis of the Police stated he was pleased to see the first claim jumper stopped. However he couldn't condone the Vigilance Committee pushing the shack over the hill. Meanwhile, there were accusations that Colonel Jarvis, Inspector and Superintendent of the police, was working hand in glove with the Jumpers, this he denied.

The French-Canadian river lot system was not challenged at the Edmonton colony to the same extent as it had been in Red River, the major deterrent to the imposition of the English square township surveys was the Vigilance Committee.

On April 15, 1882, Lawrence Garneau granted some of his estate on the east side to the Roman Catholic Mission to build a church, St. Michael's, across the river from the fort.

On June 15, 1882 the Edmonton Vigilance Committee was found not guilty of any criminal act. In a subsequent civil action, claim jumper Bannerman was awarded two hundred and forty nine dollars being the cost of materials. The judge stated that the Committee was within their rights to remove the structure,

---

<sup>77</sup> Both parents were Métis and lived at both Sault Ste. Marie and La Pointe. Archange Cadotte's father was a Chief Factor for the N.W.C.

<sup>78</sup> Eleanor (Helene) Thomas was born August 12, 1852, a Gaelic, Cree speaking Métis of Swampy Village, Red River. She died on July 13, 1912 at St. Paul des Métis, Alberta. Lawrence then married Emily Hamelin, daughter of Métis voyageur Alexander Hamelin and Angelique Houle.

but pushing it over the hill was going too far. He also placed an injunction on Joseph Bannerman, Minister of the Interior, prohibiting him from claim jumping in the future.

On August 1, 1882, the survey of Edmonton River property began. Standard River lots were usually 19 chains wide by one mile deep, being one hundred and fifty five acres. The plan of Strathcona settlement, Northwest Territories listed by M. Deane as River lot #7 showed Lawrence Garneau with two hundred sixty nine acres; to the west, A. Patton with two hundred fifty eight acres; and further to the west Allan Oman with two hundred and seventy one acres. To the east of Lawrence Garneau, John Walter is shown with one hundred and twenty acres and further to the east Thomas A. Anderson with one hundred and forty two acres. This comprised most of Strathcona. The Edmonton survey is neither the English square system nor the French-Canadian River lot system but a combination of both.

On September 30, 1882, Frank Oliver, a member of the North West Council, wrote an editorial in the *Bulletin* that angered the Métis of the area. He stated that the grant of land south of Edmonton to the Indians by Governor Morris at Fort Pitt was a great mistake. The land in question, he noted, would be of great value in the future and thousands of dollars would then be required to do what a few sacks of flour would do now. This would not be the last time that the Honourable Frank Oliver would attack the half-brothers of Lawrence Garneau. This incident would contribute to Lawrence's decision to enter politics.

In 1885, Pierre St. Germaine, a Métis farmer from Battle River, after being himself threatened by the police, accused Garneau of being a spy for Riel. Jim Brady relates the story of what then transpired:<sup>79</sup>

During the 1885 rebellion, Canadian government troops arrived at Fort Edmonton and declared martial law. All local residents were ordered to retire within the fort. But, my grandfather and another French Métis, Benjamin Vandal, ignored the order to abandon their farms, as they felt that they were in no danger from the Indians. Vandal, who lived on the White Mud Creek about eight miles above Edmonton, had also (like Garneau) been a soldier in the Manitoba Métis army of 1870.

They were arrested and taken before a military court, given a summary trial, and sentenced to death for disobeying a military order under conditions of martial law...

Riel and his council had sent letters to my grandfather and Vandal inquiring as to the local situation and the degree of support that could be expected from the local Métis. My grandfather kept this letter to read to some of the Métis sympathizers who were illiterate.

My grandmother was in the kitchen when a sergeant and four constables of the North West Mounted Police galloped into the yard... (They had a warrant for Garneau's arrest and a search warrant for the premises). The sergeant bounded up the stairs to place my grandfather under arrest. The other police immediately ransacked the house. One policeman went to the actual spot where the letter had been hidden. It was evident they were acting on information from an informer. But they found nothing. My grandmother had acted with great presence of mind. She had been laundering when they came into the yard, and she reached up, placed the letter and other incriminating material in the wash tub, and calmly destroyed them by rubbing them on the washboard until they were completely disintegrated.

The death sentences handed out to Resistance participants created a great backlash in Edmonton from the Catholic clergy, Hudson's Bay Company people, the Honourable Frank Oliver (founder of the *Edmonton Bulletin*), free traders, early White settlers and even the Protestant clergy. Bishop Grandin was summoned to intervene with Colonel Ouimet, the military commander. Grandin added an appeal to the Minister of the Militia, Sir Adolphe Caron, and a personal friend, urging a stay of execution. The Minister did reverse the verdict of the court martial. However, the prisoners were held in custody until after the rebellion, then tried in civil court and sentenced to six months imprisonment (*Ibid.*: 3-4).

Brady continues, on subsequent events:

Here Papasschay<sup>80</sup> entered the scene. After the rebellion, considerable animosity and attitudes of revenge appeared among the Anglo-Saxons against the defeated Métis. In those days social aid and other amenities of the welfare state were unknown. My grandmother and eleven children were left destitute to shift for themselves. The Whites, it seemed, without thinking about it, punished them for my grandfather's rebellious spirit. They would have starved but for the enduring friendship, compassion and generosity of

---

<sup>79</sup> Jim Brady, "The Wisdom of Papasschayo, a Cree Medicine Man." *The Brady Papers*, Glenbow Institute, n.d., pp. 3-4.

<sup>80</sup> Chief Papasschayo (also known as John Gladieu-Quinn, Papachase, Passpasschase, and Papastew), his brothers, and their families were finessed and maneuvered into taking scrip in July of 1886. They were henceforth referred to as "Treaty Métis" or Indians of Métis descent.

Papasschayo. For during this period of imprisonment, they fed both the Garneau and Vandal families. My grandfather never forgot this (Ibid.: 4).

Later pressure from the railway and land speculators forced Papasschayo and his band off their land. They dispersed and wandered the valleys of the foothills of the Rockies. In 1901 Garneau moved to the St. Paul des Métis colony 150 miles northeast of Edmonton. His sons and sons-in-law followed him to this location. The area they inhabited became known as Garneau Village. Several years later son-in-law James Brady Sr. (married to Garneau's daughter, Philomena)<sup>81</sup> also moved his family to this village. Years passed. Three years later (1904), and nearly twenty years after the rebellion, my grandfather heard that Papasschayo was old and in straightened circumstances. So he journeyed to the foothills and brought the Chief back to St. Paul des Métis. The Cree band of earlier days had broken up; it now existed only in the memories of old timers...A comfortable cabin was built for Papasschayo across a small lake near our trading post, and here Papasschayo lived with his two wives. The summer seasons were spent in the old style prairie teepees (Brady, op. cit.: 6). By 1905 Garneau was well established in political and business circles in the Edmonton area. "According to some this once-simple Métis rebel could write a six-figure check on any bank in Canada. He had accumulated his considerable wealth in fur-trading, timber, ranching and land interests—at one point owning much of Strathcona, an area of Edmonton now called Garneau" (Dobbin, 1981: 32).

In 1909, when the St. Paul des Métis Colony was officially disbanded as a result of the Catholic Church's claims that the Métis had failed to adapt to agricultural life,<sup>26</sup> Lawrence Garneau is recorded as operating a ranch with 400 cattle and 300 horses, a chain of trading posts as well as a timber berth and sawmill. A secret syndicate comprising of a Dominion Land Agent, a former agent of the Church, and a local trader was formed to purchase Métis lands, to be sold for a profit to incoming French-Canadian settlers. "The Métis continued to resist, however, and, led by the more prosperous, educated Métis settlers, among them Laurent Garneau, and assisted by James Brady Sr., the illegal syndicate was exposed, and its members fled the area. A Royal Commission was established to investigate the whole issue and, according to Jim Brady's documented account, 'the lands were restored to the Métis by Order in Council during the dying days of the Laurier administration' " (Ibid.: 44).

In 1904 an unknown Strathcona Clarion newspaper writer who was obviously European recorded his encounter with Lawrence Garneau as follows:

Few of us ever really understood the complex character of the Half-Breed. The lights and shades of his variable nature were not clearly enough defined to admit of clear comprehension and certainly not of definition to anyone accustomed only to the clear-cut racial distinctions of world-old peoples, for the point of view of the Half-Breed is to be sometimes felt but never described. Once only it was given to me and then by the master hand of one of the race through the magic music of his violin, for few men I have been told, could play the violin as could Lavoy (Larry) Garneau, the finest of the French, Half-Breed it has ever been my fortune to meet.

The long summer day of the Saskatchewan (River) and close had we sat in the coolness of the evening looking out over the river, where, high above the feeble flickering lights of the little settlement on the northern bank, shone the bright, glimmering stars of the universe, and the words of the intellectual man at my side were in harmony with the scene. He talked ethically of the rights of man, the duties of government, personal freedom, etc., and the desultory conversation gradually drifted from wondering at the purpose of creation, the law of the powerful, the injuries of the weak, and the abstract theories as to man's relations with the Infinite, until as the shadows deepened the soft, deep voice of Larry (Lawrence) Garneau spoke directly of the rights and wrongs of his people. Unconsciously I must have assumed the mental attitude that a legal training and teaching of my race would once beget. With keen intuition my companion understood. Lawrence Garneau responded "Sympathy and feeling, human qualities as necessary in the judgment of worldly things as they are in religion, should be brought to bear on the question of Half-Breed rights and wrongs," said he quietly, reaching for his violin. "Let me tell you the story of the Half-breed." And with the stars glimmering

---

<sup>81</sup> Philomena Archange Garneau was born at Strathcona, NWT, September 24, 1876. She lived in Winnipeg from 1898 to the time of her Scrip Application in 1901. She became Alberta's first registered nurse of Métis ancestry. She married James Brady Sr. in Edmonton, on November 28, 1905.

down upon us, with no sound to break the quietness of the night but the soft swishing flow of the mighty Saskatchewan, the notes of the violin, now vibrating with the swirl of the buffalo hunt

This was an unfair assessment since the cattle and farm equipment promised to the Métis moving to St. Paul were never provided. and the mad merriment of the dance, then softening to some old French love song brought over seas and prairies from Brittany now murmuring the quaint, sweet lullabies of childhood, then breaking into the fierce chants of war and revenge at last died away in the wailing sadness of a requiem that told of a dying race. From the throbbing notes of the singing, sobbing violin pressed under the strong chin of Larry Garneau, from his deep chested words of rapid explanations uttered now and then during the recital, from his softened or flashing eyes and the mobile features of his expressive face in the clear northern starlight, I learned the tragic Story of the Half-Breed.

Contributed by R.D. Dick Garneau, great-grandson of Lawrence Garneau.

**Garneau, Philomena Archange (Brady).** (b. 1876)

Philomena Archange Garneau was born at Strathcona, NWT, September 24, 1876, the daughter of Eleanor and Lawrence Garneau. She lived in Winnipeg from 1898 to the time of her Scrip Application in 1901. She became Alberta's first registered nurse of Métis ancestry. She married James Brady Sr. in Edmonton, on November 28, 1905. She was the mother of the famous Métis rights advocate and political organizer James Brady.

Garnier, Baptiste.

Baptiste Garnier, known by friends and comrades as 'Little Bat,' was a scout and interpreter for the United States Army at Fort Laramie and Fort Robinson. In *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*, author James H. Cook stated that Garnier was one of "the best known army scouts and interpreters in the land of the Sioux." According to Cook, a good army scout:

...had to possess certain qualifications in order to be fitted for his work. He had to have a strong body and a good eye. He had to be absolutely honest...[and] resourceful at all times. He had to know well the life of the frontier, both plains and mountains... The sixth sense which enabled him to keep his bearings under all weather conditions, both night and day, had to be largely developed. He had to be a keen observer of details... supplemented by good common sense and the gift of being able to shoot straight.

Although Garnier's father was French, he lived amongst his mother's people, the Sioux. 'Little Bat' was well thought of by those who knew him and he was considered one of the best interpreters and big game hunters in the Rocky Mountain region of the Nebraska Territory. Garnier was "good natured and even tempered at all times... [and] a fine specimen of manhood." His "honesty and fearlessness were never questioned," and his skill as a hunter and knowledge of Sioux culture made him invaluable as a government scout. Both his wife, Julia and his sister Eulalia were artists noted for their great sewing and beading skills. (Contributed by Cheryl Troupe, Gabriel Dumont Institute.)

*Reference:*

Cook, James H. *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*. Oklahoma City: University of Oklahoma Press, 1957: 161-171.

**Garnett, William "Billie".** (1855-1928)

William Garnett was born on April 25, 1855 in Fort Laramie, Wyoming in the Dakota Territory, the son of Brigadier-General Richard Brooke Garnett (1817-1863) and his Oglala Lakota wife, Akitapi Win (Looks at Him or Looking Woman, Molly Campbell, b. c. 1839-40).<sup>82</sup> William died on October 12, 1928 in Pine Ridge, Shannon County, South Dakota.

Billie Garnett served as a scout and guide throughout the Dakotas for many years. Billie Garnett translated Sioux accounts of the Battle of the Little Big Horn. He was eye-



<sup>82</sup> Before she was married to Lieut. Garnett, William Garnett's mother Looks At Him (*Akitapi Win*) was the wife of fur trader John Baptiste Boyer. Through a different wife, Boyer was the father of scout Mitch Boyer, killed at the Little Bighorn. William and Mitch were step-brothers, though Mitch was considerably older.

witness to the assassination of Crazy Horse. Billie Garnett was married three or four times and fathered at least five known children. He was married to: (1). Zuzella Janis; (2). Emma Janis; and (3). Filla Janis.

Richard Brooke Garnett was serving in the Federal Army at Fort Laramie in the Dakota Territory and never officially acknowledged "Looking Woman" as his legitimate wife. Richard Garnett only spent a short time with his infant son before his military duties took him to other duties in Kansas and California. After Richard Garnett left for Fort Pierre, he never saw his son or "Looking Woman" again. There's no evidence that he ever tried to contact either mother or son during the remaining few years of his life.

When the Civil War broke out in 1861, Richard Brooke Garnett returned to the east, resigned his commission in the U.S. Federal Cavalry and joined the Army of the Confederacy. He was killed on the third day of the Battle of Gettysburg, July 3, 1863. At the time of his father's death, William Garnett was just 8 years old and living with his mother on the Rosebud Reservation at Pine Ridge, South Dakota.

Billy Garnett, raised as a "Half-Breed", and apparently knew his father's name and about his father's heroic death in 1863 at Gettysburg. Billy was raised by his mother in the traditions of the Oglala Lakota tribe. She was related in some way to chief Red Cloud of the Lakota Sioux tribe and young Billie became a full-fledged member of the Lakota peoples.

William "Billie" Garnett, known also by his Sioux name as "Billie Hunter", served as a scout, guide, interpreter and spy for the U.S. Army (serving in that capacity from at least October 1876 until September 1877).



**Baptiste "Big Bat" Pourier and Billy Garnett**

In 1877, Billie Garnett witnessed the assassination of the Indian Chief Crazy Horse. In the year after the Battle of the Little Big Horn, "Crazy Horse" and his half-starved followers finally surrendered to Chief "Red Cloud" at Camp Robinson, Nebraska. A year later, "Crazy Horse" was fatally wounded by a bayonet in a scuffle that was reported differently by several eye-witness observers.

Although Billie Garnett was honorably discharged from his duties with the U.S. Army in 1877, his

1920 claim for an Army pension was ultimately rejected by the Committee on Pensions in Washington, D.C. Since Billie Garnett was carried on the Army payrolls as an interpreter, he was therefore deemed ineligible for any government pension or further compensation.

He fought in campaigns against the Sioux under Chiefs Red Cloud, and Red Leaf, and the Cheyennes under Chiefs Dull Knife, and Little Wolf and played an active roll in several other battles." His file contains supporting documents from Indians, soldiers, and Interior Department bureaucrats attesting to his activities. Among those who contributed letters and depositions are J.D. Corder, an Indian trader and dealer in general merchandise; Indians named Lone Dog, Dirt Kettle, Red Shirt, Kills A Hundred, and Painted Horse; the superintendent of the Pine Ridge Indian Agency; and various other officials involved in the administration of the Pine Ridge Agency.

He married firstly Zuzella Janis in about 1875. They were married and subsequently divorced by Indian custom. Zuzella was born about 1850. At 26 years of age Zuzella became the mother of Charles Garnett, born in 1876. [Charles was enrolled with the Oglala Sioux and assigned an enrollment number of Oglala Sioux]. Billie Garnett next married Emma Janis in about 1879. They were married and divorced by Indian custom prior to 1884. Emma was born about 1860. At 19 years of age Emma became the mother of Susan "Suzie" Garnett in 1879. As his third wife, Billie Garnett married Filla Janis on April 2, 1884. Filla was born in the Fort Laramie Region in about 1860. Filla was the daughter of Nicholas Janis and Martha "He Bear". She died on September 27, 1946 at 86 years of age. At 25 years of age Filla became the mother of Richard Garnett in 1885. Two years later a second son, William Garnett Jr. was born [in 1887]. Finally, at age 30 Filla became the mother of Dolly Garnett [in 1890].

On September 26, 1907, William Garnett applied for homestead land in Shannon County, South Dakota. William "Billie" Garnett [a.k.a "Billy Hunter"] died on October 12, 1928 and was buried in the Holy Rosary Mission Cemetery at Pine Ridge, South Dakota. Exactly two months later on December 12, 1928, Billie Garnett's mother, "Looking Woman" [a.k.a. Mollie Campbell] also died and was buried in the same cemetery at Pine Ridge.

References: *The River of Blood and the Valley of Death* by Matthew W. Burton, published by The General's Books, Columbus, Ohio, 1998, pages 85 and 86; *The Killing of Chief Crazy Horse*, edited by Robert A. Clark; File #67A-D26 in the Records of the Committee on Pensions, 46th-79th Congresses 1880-1946; The 1896 Census of the Pine Ridge Reservation, Rosebud, South Dakota, transcription available on-line at:

[www.rootsweb.com/~neresour/OLLibrary/riley/PineRidge/1896census/pineridge1896](http://www.rootsweb.com/~neresour/OLLibrary/riley/PineRidge/1896census/pineridge1896).

Additional information provided by Scott Gordon Semple.

**Garnier, Baptiste "Little Bat". (1854 -1900)**



Baptiste Garnier, known by friends and comrades as 'Little Bat,' was a scout and interpreter for the United States Army at Fort Laramie and Fort Robinson. In *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*, author James H. Cook stated that Garnier was one of "the best known army scouts and interpreters in the land of the Sioux."

Although Garnier's father was French, he lived amongst his mother's people, the Sioux. 'Little Bat' was well thought of by those who knew him and he was considered one of the best interpreters and big game hunters in the Rocky Mountain region of the Nebraska Territory. Garnier was "good natured and even tempered at all times... [and] a fine specimen of manhood." His "honesty and fearlessness were never questioned," and his skill as a hunter and knowledge of Sioux culture made him invaluable as a government scout. Both his wife, Julia and his sister Eulalia were artists noted for their great sewing and beading skills.

In the photograph above Baptiste wears an exquisite matched set of beaded jacket, vest and leggings. These were likely made by his wife Julia Mousseau. Her father was Magliore Alexis Mousseau who married Ellen the Yellow Woman. The Nebraska State Historical Society has erected a plaque at 20, Main Street, Crawford, Nebraska in memory of Garnier.



The Chief of Fort Robinson Scouts, Baptiste "Little Bat" Garnier was shot by James Haguewood, bartender, in this building known as Dietrich's Saloon, December 16, 1900. "Little Bat" died near the center of the street intersection about 3 a.m. and was buried at the Fort Robinson cemetery. The record of death and interment states: "Deceased was brutally shot while wholly unarmed and without cause or justification." On a plea of "self-defense," Haguewood was acquitted. Garnier served his country well in bringing peace to the frontier.





U.S. Army Scout Frank Grouard noted that: “Little Bat was the greatest hunter that he ever met, and that he could outrun the fleetest horse in a long distance contest. He has known him to start out after a band of elk, shoot them as he ran, and followed them until he had killed every last one in the band. He was an excellent shot, and never wasted ammunition. Cool and brave, he made a dangerous enemy, but a royal good friend.”<sup>83</sup>

*Reference:*

Cook, James H. *Fifty Years on the Old Frontier*. Oklahoma City: University of Oklahoma Press, 1957: 161-171.

---

<sup>83</sup> Joe, DeBarthe. *The Life and Adventures of Frank Grouard, Chief of Scouts, U.S.A.* St. Joseph, Mo.: Combe Printing Co., 1894: 544.

**Garrioch, Alfred Campbell.** (1848-1934)

The Reverend Alfred C. Garrioch was born in Kildonan of mixed-blood heritage. His father John was an Orcadian and his English-Métis mother was from York Factory. Alfred's mother, Eliza Campbell was the daughter of Colin Campbell, a Chief Factor for HBC Alfred studied at St. John's College and obtained a degree in Theology in the early 1870s. His brother was one of the "Portage la Prairie Gang" that attempted to free Riel's prisoners in February of 1870 and ended up being captured themselves.

Alfred taught at St. John's School from 1868- 1871, then entered business. In 1874 he became a Church of England missionary at Fort Simpson, N.W.T., where he was ordained a deacon in 1876. He was a missionary in the Peace River District, first at Fort Vermilion, where he was ordained a priest, and then from 1886 to 1891 at Fort Dunvegan. He was at Rapid City, Manitoba from 1892 to 1895 and then served at Portage La Prairie until 1908. He was an authority on the Cree and Beaver languages and is known for writing Beaver-Cree-English dictionaries. He wrote *First Furrows: River Country, Including That of Portage la Prairie* in 1923 and *The Correction Line* in 1933 after his retirement from church activities.

Garrioch, John. (1813-1901)

John was a mixed-blood of Orcadian descent, a farmer and Church Missionary Society teacher at Portage la Prairie. He was elected to represent the area at a November 20, 1869 council meeting.

Garrioch, John. (b. 1844)

John was a Riel opponent and was a Half-Breed member of the Portage Gang, which came into Fort Garry looking for Riel and then captured Norbert Parisien in Kildonan. Garrioch was guarding Parisien when he escaped and subsequently shot Sutherland. When the rest of the party was captured John escaped and returned home with safe passage his brother negotiated with Riel.

**Garrioch, Peter.** (1811-1888)

Garrioch was a Scottish-Cree Métis who worked as a schoolteacher, Catechist with Reverend Cochran, and fur trader. He was the son of Nancy Cook, the daughter of William Hemmings Cook, Governor of York Factory and his wife Mary, daughter of Matthew Cocking. His father was William Garrioch. William retired from the HBC in 1820 and became the first schoolteacher at Middlechurch parish.

Based in Red River, Peter frequently travelled down to the Mississippi River country. Like his father, he was active in the free trade advocacy movement in the 1830s and 40s. In 1834, he and some friends packed furs down to the United States to get a better price. He then taught school for two years at St. John's. He then moved south in 1837, looking to further his education. He arrived in Fort Snelling on July 27, 1837, after a forty-three day journey from Red River. He got sidetracked by his interest in the Chippewa treaty negotiations and did not enter school. Instead, he took Reverend Jedediah Stevens place at a Sioux mission at Harriet Lake (present day Minneapolis), while Stevens went on a fund raising trip to New York. After Stevens returned, Peter took a teaching job at the Methodist mission at Kaposia. He then took one year at Kenyon College, but his eyes were failing and he quit.

Garrioch then became an independent fur trader for the American Fur Company. His father-in-law Kenneth McKenzie was the trader who organized the upper Missouri operations of the company and had built Fort Union. It is interesting that McKenzie was later to adopt the famous Métis scout, Jerry Potts. Peter established himself at a post on the Mouse (Souris) River and spent 1843-45 moving between Red River, Wintering Creek and Fort Clark on the Missouri. In 1844, he was part of the party that first opened the Crow Wing Trail from St. Paul to Fort Garry.

Garrioch married Margaret McKenzie on December 24, 1849. Their first son, Kemper was born in 1850 (they had eight more children by 1867). The family then went to the Portage la Prairie area and built a small Episcopalian Mission and established a school there in 1851. He lived at Portage la Prairie until 1865 when he moved to White Mud River. In 1871, he was appointed postmaster there and a Justice of the Peace. He was also placed in charge of the Courts of Petty Sessions for the region. Peter died on December 6, 1888 and his wife Margaret died on July 20, 1914. Both were buried in the Westbourne Cemetery. For further information see the "Peter Garrioch Journal, 1843-1847," transcript on file at Provincial Archives of Manitoba in Winnipeg.

Garrioch, William. (b. 1828)

William, the son of William Garrioch and Nancy Cook, was a Red River Métis whose wife, Mary Brown (b. 1835) was also Métis. They had 16 children, 13 born at Portage la Prairie and two born at Kinosota. He was a representative of the Parish of St. Mary's Laprairie (Portage) in the 1870 provisional government.

**Garrioch Jr., William.** (b. 1828)

William Garrioch Jr. was born 4 July 1828 to William Garrioch<sup>84</sup> (of Orkney), and Nancy Cook (Métis), a daughter of William Hemmings Cook (London, England) and Kahnawpawmakan (Cree). In about 1851, William Garrioch Jr. married Mary Brown, the daughter of Henry Brown (of Orkney) and his wife Elizabeth/Isabella Slater (Métis).<sup>85</sup> Mary was born on October 01, 1833 at St Paul Parish, Red River Settlement.

Siblings of William Garrioch Jr.:

- Peter Garrioch: Peter was born on July 5, 1811 on an island in Lake Winnipeg where his parents were camped while travelling between Norway House and Swan River. While based in Red River, Peter frequently travelled down to the Mississippi River country. He was active in the free trade advocacy movement in the 1830s and 40s. In 1834, he and some friends packed furs down to the United States to get a better price. He then taught school for two years at St. John's. He then moved south in 1837, looking to further his education. He arrived in Fort Snelling on July 27, 1837, after a forty-three day journey from Red River. He got sidetracked by his interest in the Chippewa treaty negotiations and did not enter school. Instead, he took Reverend Jedediah Stevens place at a Sioux mission at Harriet Lake (present day Minneapolis), while Stevens went on a fund raising trip to New York. After Stevens returned, Peter took a teaching job at the Methodist mission at Kaposia. He then took one year at Kenyon College, but his eyes were failing and he quit.
- Garrioch married Margaret McKenzie on December 24, 1849. Their first son, Kemper was born in 1850 (they had eight more children by 1867). The family then went to the Portage la Prairie area and built a small Episcopalian Mission and established a school therein 1851. He lived at Portage la Prairie until 1865 when he moved to White Mud River. In 1871, he was appointed postmaster there and a Justice of the Peace. He was also placed in charge of the Courts of Petty Sessions for the region. Peter died on December 6, 1888 and his wife Margaret died on July 20, 1914. Both were buried in the Westbourne Cemetery. For further information see the "Peter Garrioch Journal, 1843-1847," transcript on file at Provincial Archives of Manitoba in Winnipeg.
- John Garrioch: b. 1813, d. February 21, 1891. John Garrioch and Eliza Campbell: were married on September 21, 1843, St. John's.
- Margaret Garrioch: b. 1815, Swan River. Margaret Garrioch and William Gaddy were married on January 14, 1834, St. John's. William Gaddy was a buffalo hunt leader and a member of the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers attached to the Boundary commission 1873-74. In 1869 Gaddy was an opponent of Louis Riel.
- Sarah Garrioch: b. 1818, Norway House. Sarah (Sally) Garrioch and Charles Cummings were married in March 1845, St. John's.
- Harriet Garrioch:, b. 1821, Swan River. Harriet Garrioch and Henry Cook were married on March 12, 1838, St. John's.
- Gaven H. Garrioch:, b. 1822, d. February 4, 1900. He married Nancy Bourke.
- Emma Garrioch: b. 1823. She married Jon Gunn on February 14, 1855.
- Anna Garrioch:, b. 1824. She married Frederick Bird on December 21, 1843 in St. John's.

It appears that initially William Garrioch Jr. and wife Mary held an allotment of land near St. Peter's parish that had been granted by Chief Peguis. As early as 1853, however, they had joined a group of settlers who moved further to the west to establish a new church and parish at St. Mary's la Prairie. In 1862 Garrioch Jr. sold the St. Peter's property and concentrated on growing grain at la Prairie, where his brother, John Garrioch, also farmed and taught school. The new parish was formalized on 9 April 1866, and William Garrioch Jr. was named a member of the vestry of St. Mary's.

Children of William Garrioch and Mary Brown:

---

<sup>84</sup> William Sr. retired from the HBC in 1820 and became the first schoolteacher at Middlechurch parish.

<sup>85</sup> Isabella Slater was born circa 1808 in Rupert's Land. She married William on February 06, 1829 in St John's Parish, High Bluff. She was the daughter of James Slater and Mary (Indian).

- Albert Clarence Garrioch: born before July 21, 1867; died 1959 in Amaranth, Manitoba. In 1880, he married Caroline McKay b: April 05, 1862 in Manitoba House d: January 27, 1934 in Amaranth. She was the daughter of: Charles-Richards McKay and Margaret Campbell.
- Charles Garrioch: b. 1874. Scrip claim: Garrioch, Charles; address: Portage la Prairie; claim no. 512; born: 6 June, 1874 at Portage la Prairie; father: William Garrioch (Métis); mother: Mary Brown (Métis).
- William Garrioch: b. 1876. Scrip claim, William Campbell Garrioch; address: Minitonas Post Office; claim no. 508; born: 1 May, 1876 at Kenesota; father: William Garrioch (Métis); mother: Mary Brown (Métis); scrip cert.: form E, no. 2991
- Alexander Melville Garrioch: was born circa 1880. In 1902, he married Ida Alice Pruden b: April 1886 d: January 1975. She was the daughter of Alexander William Pruden and Rubina Jane Ann "Ruby" Anderson. Scrip: Garrioch, Melvill; claim no. 502; address: Kenesota; born: 21 April, 1878 at Kenesota; father: William Garrioch (Métis); mother: Mary Brown (Métis); scrip cert.: form E, no. 2990.
- Jessie Lillie Garrioch, b. 1880. Scrip claim: Jessie Lillie Garrioch; address: Kenesota; claim no. 397; born: 20 April, 1880 at Kenesota; father: William Garrioch (Métis); mother: Mary Brown (Métis); scrip cert.: form C, no. 2174

On March 1, 1870 William Garrioch Jr. was elected to the Legislative Assembly of Assiniboia as representative of the parish of St. Mary's Laprairie.

Approximately a year after the creation of Manitoba, William Garrioch Jr. sold property identified as lot of land No. 1352, of six-chains frontage, on the north side of the Assiniboine River, between Headingly Church and the house of John Taylor' to John H. McTavish, in conformance with the 'custom of the country' prior to the transfer.

By 1872, he was Justice of the Peace 'in and for the County of Marquette.' He was also petitioning various levels of government, along with other 'original settlers,' in protest against surveyors, who were encroaching well within the limits of their properties, to mark land as for sale under the homestead clause of the Dominion Lands Act 'as if the said lands had never previously been occupied.' He was subsequently interviewed regarding the settlers' descriptions of the extent of their properties, but continued to have difficulties. After he signed a reward offer for information on the person responsible for an attack on livestock, and resigned as justice of the peace, he and his wife Mary relocated, with their nine children, to Kinesota Settlement on Lake Manitoba – the site of a former Hudson's Bay Company trading post, and an area projected to become a 'magnificent mixed-farming district.'

Six years later, his sale of property near St. Peter's a decade before was called into question. He had passed on two deeds to the purchaser, William Elliot — one from himself and one from Chief Peguis. When Elliott tried to re-sell the land, however, he was told 'he had derived no title from Garrioch, he (Garrioch) only holding through Peguis, who had no right to convey the lands, they being vested in the Crown. Whatever the resolution to his land title problems in Red River, his move to Kinesota appears to have been his last. He was recorded on the 1906 Manitoba census as a widower, 77 years old, and living in Dauphin district 2, sub-district 11 west, township 22, at lot 8, Kinesota with three of his unmarried sons – aged 26 to 32. Together they had had 8 horses, 20 milk cows, and 85 head of beef cattle.

Reference:

Norma Jean Hall: <http://hallnjean.wordpress.com/sailors-worlds/the-red-river-resistance-and-the-creation-of-manitoba/legislative-assembly-of-assiniboia/hon-william-garrioch-jr-st-mary%E2%80%99s-la-prairie/>

**Gaudry, Gabriel, Meskeke-a-wahsis.** (b. 1852)

Gabriel, also known as Medicine Child (Meskeke-a-wahsis), was born at Battleford, the son of Joseph Gaudry and Co-na-a-a-pa-noo-a-wish (Yellowhead). In 1872, he married Marie Anne Kasapatjinan (See-a-sa-kwa-che-nin) at Eagle River. Gabriel was Band member No. 67 in Wah-wee-kahoo-tah-mah-hote, Strike-Him-On-The-Back's River Cree Band. Gabriel was active in the 1885 Resistance and fought at Cut Knife Hill with Delorme and Fine Day's groups. He withdrew from Treaty in 1886 under the name Gabriel Gaudry. He took \$240 Scrip on claim #857. His wife Marie who was the daughter of Esis (Indian) and Joseph Bird (Métis) took \$240 Scrip at the same time on claim #897.

**Gaudry, Neil, M.L.A.** (1937-1999)

Neil Gaudry was Liberal MLA from St. Boniface, elected to Manitoba legislature April 25, 1988, re-elected September 11, 1990 and April 25, 1995. He died of a heart attack in February of 1999 while attending Festival du Voyageur in St. Boniface. Neil was born in St. Laurent on September 19, 1937, the son of Véronique Chartrand and Ernest Gaudry. He attended all his schooling in his native community of St. Laurent graduating with grade XII. In October of 1962 at the St. Boniface Cathedral he married Leona Rainville and together they raised three children; Roger, Rene and Nicole.

He was mayor of Canadian-français pavilion of Folklorama in 1983, "Voyageurs official" of festival du Voyageur 1984-85, founding President of l'accueil Colombie- a senior citizen home in Saint Boniface for four years, long time member of the Knights of Columbus. He was a life member of the Société historique de Saint-Boniface and served as District Deputy and Chairman of the board of the Saint Boniface Museum.

He was elected to the Manitoba Legislative Assembly for the riding of Saint Boniface on the 26<sup>th</sup> of April 1988, was re-elected on the 11<sup>th</sup> of September 1990 and then again on the 25<sup>th</sup> of April 1995. He served as interim Chief of the Provincial Liberals in 1998 as well as being the alternate member of the working committee for the Meech Lake Accord. He was the first MLA to deliver a speech entirely in French in the Manitoba Legislative, in 1988. He was the driving force of a bill formally recognizing Louis "David" Riel as founder of Manitoba on May 22<sup>nd</sup> 1992. The preamble of his bill was as follows:

The Métis and Canadiens-français have always considered Louis Riel as the father and founder of Manitoba especially in the darkest hours of 1885. This officially can not erase all the injustices and persecutors that we as Métis have endured but it serves to acknowledge the calm and worthy 1869-70 Red River Resistance is recognized, it also serves as an indication of our readiness to continue building a strong Manitoba and Canada on the solid foundation bequeathed to us by Louis Riel. It also indicated very clearly that the Métis Nation could be proud of its languages, of its history and traditions. Finally recognizes the unique and historical role that Louis Riel played in the creation of the Province of Manitoba and the Canadian Confederation.

Neil Gaudry endorsed very vigorously the various private members bills introduced in the House of Commons all aimed at reversing the guilty verdict of high treason rendered Louis Riel's trial. Recognizing as well, Louis Riel as the Father of Confederation.

Neil Gaudry died on February 18<sup>th</sup> 1999 while attending one of the events of the Festival du Voyageurs. He is buried in the St. Laurent cemetery. A bursary bearing his name has been established at College Universitaire de Saint Boniface for Métis students. (Contributed by Gabriel Dufault.)

#### **Gauthier, Father Ireneé.** (1898-1952)

Father Gauthier was one of the original residents of the Fishing Lake Métis Settlement in 1939 and the first resident priest there. He ministered to Cree Indians and Métis all across the plains. Genthon, Charles. (b. 1841)

Charles was a Red River Métis, the son of Maximilien dit Dauphinais and Marie Louise Jerome. He married Ursula Carrière (also Métis, b. 1849), they had six children. He did not side with Riel during the Resistance.

#### **Genthon, Elie.** (b. 1834)

Elie was a Red River Métis, the son of Maximilien dit Dauphinais and Marie Louise Jerome. He married Genevieve Laurance Carrière (also Métis, b. 1842). He did not side with Riel during the Resistance.

#### **Genthon, Frédéric "Le Gros".** (1856-1941)

Frédéric Genthon was born July 4, 1857 at Red River, the son of Joseph Genthon and Josephite Marion. He was a grandson of Councilor William Dease and Marie-Louise (Jerome) Dease.

Frédéric was educated at St. Boniface and at age 16 began driving Red River Carts to the HBC at Fort Carlton. Frédéric is described as a huge man standing over six foot four inches and weighing more than three hundred pounds. He was known for both his prodigious strength and his virtuosity on the fiddle.

In 1878, he married Josephite Nault at St. Boniface. After his marriage he worked for his father's freighting business. In 1885, his uncle, Horace Belanger, a chief factor for HBC, appointed Genthon as an assistant at Moose Lake. He was later made HBC agent at Cumberland House and The Pas. Later he was given the position of surveyor at Winnipeg.

Genthon was always in great demand to play his fiddle at every important social occasion. One

wealthy man gave him a valuable racehorse for playing at his daughter's wedding. Another time the Honourable James McKay paid Genthon with a two-seater bobsleigh for playing at a big dance at Deer Lodge.

Year after year, Genthon was champion fiddler of Manitoba. In 1926, he won the Manitoba Championship Cup for Old time fiddling and in the 1930s Genthon was the fiddling champion of Western Canada. His playing of the Red River Jig was recorded for posterity, by the National Museum. The interested listener can hear his fiddling on the recently released CD, *Drops of Brandy* (Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2001).

**Genthon dit Dauphinois, Joseph.** (b. 1830)

Joseph was the son of Maximilien Genthon and Louise Jérôme, born on the 28<sup>th</sup> of March 1830. He married Josette Marion, the daughter of Narcisse Marion and Marie Bouchard. Joseph was a Red River Métis who served as a delegate from St. Boniface to the Convention of Forty in 1870. He did not side with Riel during the Resistance. His sister Marguerite was married to William Dease, a member of the Council of Assiniboia and prominent Métis opponent of Riel. His father Maximilien Genthon was a Councillor of Assiniboia.

Joseph and Josephine had the following children:

- Anne Genthon, married Joseph Levesque.
- Philomene Genthon, b. 1856, married Pierre Leveille.
- Marie Genthon, b. 1854, d. 1868.
- Frederick Genthon, b. 1856, married Josephine Nault.
- Virginie Genthon, b. 1858, married George Deschambault.
- Elisa Genthon, b. 1861, d. 1865.
- Lucie Genthon, b. 1863, married William Lagimodiere.
- Joseph Maxime Genthon, b. 1866.
- Rosalie Genthon, b. 1870.
- Louis Genthon, b. 1873.
- Marie Azilda Genthon, b. 1875.

Their son Frédéric "Le Gros" Genthon was a famous Métis fiddler. At age 16 began driving Red River Carts to the HBC at Fort Carlton for his father's freighting business. Frédéric is described as a huge man standing over six foot four inches and weighing more than three hundred pounds. He was known for both his prodigious strength and his virtuosity on the fiddle. Because of his size he was called "le Gros." In 1885, his uncle, Horace Belanger, a chief factor for HBC, appointed Frederick Genthon as an assistant at Moose Lake. He was later made HBC agent at Cumberland House and The Pas. Later he was given the position of surveyor at Winnipeg.

**Genthon dit Dauphinois, Maximilien.** (c. 1791- 1871)

On June 15, 1829, at St. Boniface he was married to Marie Louise Jerome dit St. Matte. They had six children On October 16, 1850 Maximilien was appointed to the position of Magistrate in the Red River District.

**Gervais, Alexis.** (1854-1906)

Alexander was born at St. François Xavier, the son of Basile Gervais and Françoise Ledoux. He married Marie Laplante. They were residents of Batoche. He fought during the 1885 Resistance at Tourond's Coulee. Five of his brothers and his son Patrice were also active in the Resistance.

Gervais, Bazile. (b. 1821)

Bazile was the son of Jean Baptiste Gervais and Madeleine Bonneau. He married Françoise Ledoux. He and their sons, Napoleon and St. Pierre were all active in the Resistance.

Gervais, Elzéar. (b. 1862)

Elzéar was the son of Bazil Gervais and Françoise Ledoux. He was one of six brothers who were active in the 1885 Resistance.



**Gervais, Jean Baptiste.** (1852-1910)

Jean Baptiste was the oldest son of Bazil Gervais and Françoise Ledoux. He married Clemence Boyer. They were residents of Batoche.

**Gervais (Tourond), Josephthe** (b. 1851)

Josephthe was the daughter of Alexis Gervais and Madeleine Fagnant. She married Leopold McGillis in 1872, they had one child. She then married Calixte Tourond on November 5, 1882 at Batoche. They had had two children born at La Petit Ville (Fish Creek) She was his second wife, his first wife, Marguerite Ross<sup>86</sup> had died in 1880. Josephthe's sister Catherine was married to Calixte's brother Pierre Tourond and sister Marie was later married to Patrice Tourond. Calixte was killed on the last day of fighting during the 1885 Resistance.

Josephthe was left with two small children to care for and was pregnant with their third child. (Jean Baptiste born September 7, 1883, Charles born October 23, 1884 and Marguerite subsequently born on October 20, 1885). .Later she married Boniface Lefort.

**Gervais, Napoleon.** (1859-1939)

Gervais was the son of Bazil Gervais and Françoise Ledoux. He married Emilie Parenteau the daughter of Jean Baptiste Parenteau and Pelagie Dumont. They were residents of Batoche. He was a member of Captain Antoine Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Gervais, Patrice.** (b. 1854)

Patrice was the son of Alexis Gervais and Madeleine Fagnant. He married Françoise Lafournaise. He was a member of Captain Baptiste Vandal Sr.'s company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Gervais, St. Pierre.** (b. 1864)

Pierre was the son of Bazil Gervais and Françoise Ledoux. He married Julienne Letendré. They lived on River Lot 32 (T43-1-3) at St. Louis de Langevin. He was a member of Captain Antoine Lafontaine's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance.

**Gervais, Paul.** (1832-1868).

Paul was the son of Jean Baptiste Gervais and Madeleine Bonneau. He later married Madeleine Page (b. 1836), the daughter of Joseph Page and Marguerite Morin in 1857 at SFX. Madeleine was the cousin of François Xavier Page also part of this brigade.

Paul Gervais was one of the Métis present at the Battle of the Grand Coteau. This battle took place between a Métis buffalo hunting party from St. François Xavier, led by Jean Baptiste Falcon and the Cut Head (Pabaksa) Yanktonai (Ihanktonwanna), Dakota, led by Chief Medicine (Sacred) Bear, on July 15 to 16, 1851. Madeleine was the cousin of François Xavier Page also part of this brigade.

**Gervais (Fidler), Veronique** (b. 1866)

Veronique was born on January 26, 1886, the daughter of Cléophas Gervais (b. 1847) and Catherine Ross, the daughter of Donald Ross<sup>87</sup> and Catherine Delorme. Veronique was married to Jean-Baptiste Fidler (b. 1861) on September 21, 1884 at Batoche. Veronique died in 1958 at age 91 and is buried at Meadow Lake.

They had the following children:

---

<sup>86</sup> Marguerite's father was a member of Riel's Council (Exovedate) at Batoche. Her father, brother, and five uncles were all active in the Resistance.

<sup>87</sup> Donald Ross (1822-1885), also known as Daniel Ross, was born at St. François Xavier, the son of Hugh Ross and Sara Short. He married Catherine Delorme and they moved to a claim south of Tourond's Coulee. Ross was a member of Riel's Council (Exovedate) at Batoche during the 1885 Resistance. Ross was one of the men who came to the rescue of those trapped at Tourond's Coulee. Ross fought at the Battle of the Grand Coteau in 1851, with the St. François Xavier hunting band led by Jean Baptiste Falcon.

- Joseph, born 1885 at Lebret.
- Alexandre, born 1886 at Tourond's Coulee, died 1887 at Prince Albert.
- Louis, born 1888, died 1879.
- William John, born 1889 at Duck Lake.
- Marie Helene, born 1891.
- John Thaddeus "Theodore" Fiddler (b. July 2, 1896) and was baptized October 18th 1896 in St Peter's Mission, Montana. Theodore died in 1965 on the Waterhen Reserve, in Saskatchewan. He was known as Mush-kay-gaw Fiddler. He was married twice and had a total of 16 children. He lived first on the Flying Dust Reserve and then moved to the Waterhen Reserve. He first married Marie Anne "Ange" Morin, born 1897 in Green Lake. She died between 1940-1941 on the Flying Dust Reserve. she was the daughter of Joseph Henri Morin (b.1866 at Ile a la Crosse) - a son of Cyprien Morin and Marie "Mary" Cook (b. circa 1836). Her Mother was Pelagie Linklater, born 1868 in Lac du Brochet - daughter of Peter Linklater (b.1828) and Marie Morin (b.1840).
- Marie Anne "Ange" Morin and John Thaddeus "Theodore" Fiddler were married in 1916. They had 9 children, who survived infancy. Theodore then married Bernadette Opekokew about 1946 in the district of Meadow Lake. She died after 1980 on the Waterhen Reserve. They had 6 children.
- Frank born 1902 at North Battleford, died 1978 at Spirit River.
- Malvena, born 1908, married Harry Bruno Sansregret on April 10, 1928 at Meadow Lake., died in 1994.

Veronique was one of the heroines of Batoche Resistance in 1885. During the battle she recalled that: "They were melting the lead that came wrapped around the HBC goods, in frying pans over a fire."<sup>88</sup> Father Cloutier's report mentions the women making bullets by cutting down the large canon balls that they retrieved from the battlefield.<sup>89</sup>

« Le soir où Nolin était prisonnier dans l'Eglise de Batoche il a vu des Métis fondant du plomb à canard et des doublures de boîtes de thé pour faire des balles. »

« Et ils semblaient Joyeux, contents, gais comme dans la plus grande sécurité - Les moules n'étaient que pour faire une balle à la fois - Et il est arrivé que des moules étaient trop grands, ils faisaient des balles trop grosses; ils les diminuaient avec des couteaux. »

« On a commencé à faire des balles quand le provisoire a été proclamé . »

« La femme de Philippe Gariépy a fait des balles pour son mari. »

He also recounts the dangers the women faced :

The women dug pits to be safe from the bullets that whizzed through their temporary homes. « Les femmes ont fait des trous, mais dans leur camp, pour être à l'abri des balles qui sifflaient de temps à autre à travers ces maisons temporaires. »

The terror was everywhere, terrorizing mostly the women who were in a continual trance-like state. «La terreur est partout, les bruits les plus effrayants pour ceux qui ne peuvent en reconnaître la fausseté sont colportés et épouvantent surtout les pauvres femmes qui sont dans des transes continuelles-Plusieurs Métis et Canadiens se sont retirés à Carlton sous la protection du pavillon anglais - Pour les en punir on confisque leurs trousseaux et on menace de mettre le feu à leurs maison. »

<sup>88</sup> Journal of Abbé Cloutier, vol. 2, 5220. Cited in Nathalie Kermoal. "Les roles et les souffrances des femmes métisses lors de la Résistance de 1870 et de la Rébellion de 1885." *Prairie Forum*, Vol. 19, No. 2, Fall 1993: 166.

<sup>89</sup> Manuscrit original, La Société historique de Saint-Boniface, Fonds Taché, Journal de l'abbé Gabriel Cloutier, 1886.

The women's camp at the edge of the river was subjected to continuous fire, the bullets fell like hail. «Les femmes dans le camp sur le bord de la rivière entendaient tomber les balles dans l'eau; ça tombait comme de la grêle:

pioum pioum pioum pioum -

En entendant venir le bateau, pish, pish, pish. »

Veronique's husband Jean Baptiste Fidler (b. 1861) and his brother Maxime were active in the 1885 Resistance. He is shown as # 13 on Philippe Garnot's list of Resistance participants. After 1885, Jean-Baptiste and family moved St. Peter's Mission, Montana then to southern Alberta and ranched at Pincher Creek. Jean Baptiste died in 1949 at age 87 and is buried at Meadow Lake.

Jean Baptiste Fidler (b. 1861) was the son of Francois Fidler<sup>90</sup> (b. 1838) and Josephte Laplante (b. 1845). Francois Fidler was the brother of William Fidler (b. 1827) also the son of George Fidler an HBC employee and Nancy Black. William married Marguerite McGillis, the daughter of Alexandre McGillis and Marguerite Bottineau in 1851 at SFX. William also fought at the Battle of the Grand Coteau in 1851, with the St. Francois Xavier hunting band led by Jean Baptiste Falcon.

#### Scrip Applications:

Scrip affidavit for Gervais, Veronique; mother: Catherine Ross (Gervais); died: February 1, 1872; father: Cléophas Ross; grandfather: Donald Ross, the deponent; heirs: her children Veronique Gervais and Guillaume Gervais; claim no: 1529; scrip no: 9340 to 9341; date of issue: July 3, 1876.

Fidler, Véronique; for her son, Joseph Fidler; claim no. 1596; address: Pincher Creek; born: 23 November, 1884 at Lake Qu'Appelle; father: Baptiste Fidler (Métis); mother: Véronique Gervais (Métis and deponent); scrip cert.: form C, no. 992.

Fidler, Véronique; for her deceased son, Alexandre Fidler; claim no. 1581; born: November, 1885 at Fish Creek; died: 1887 at Prince Albert; address: Pincher Creek; father: Baptiste Fidler (Métis); mother: Véronique Gervais (Métis and deponent); file ref. 904280.

#### Ghostkeeper, Elmer

Elmer is former President of the Federation of Métis Settlement Associations and is a member and Elder of the Buffalo Lake Métis Settlement of Alberta. He holds a Master of Arts Degree in Anthropology and a diploma in Civil Engineering Technology. He has authored a book titled: *Spirit Gifting: The Concept of Spiritual Exchange*. Elmer has over thirty years of life care experience. He describes life care as Holistically satisfying the needs of the four aspects of spirit, mind, emotion and body in order to live a happy and healthy lifestyle. He shares this holistic approach to life care through WECHÉ Teachings. Elmer is the President of Ghostkeeper Global Ltd, an Aboriginal multi-purpose business incorporated in 2003.

He has participated in various provincial education boards in Alberta. He was Regional Manager of Aboriginal Health Services for the Capital Health Authority in Edmonton where he developed a unique program to help people live with and manage diabetes. Elmer was also a Native scholar for Aboriginal awareness to subjects taught through McGill University (1998). He is a Fellow of the Arctic Institute.

---

<sup>90</sup> Francois "Lagaua" Fidler fought in the 1885 Northwest Resistance at Batoche, along with his cousins, Cuthbert (b. 1858), Francois Xavier (b. 1861), James (b. 1865), William Jr. (b. 1865) Jean Baptiste (b. 1861) and John William (b. 1860). Their father William Sr. (1827-1895) was a *dizaine* Captain for Gabriel Dumonht during the 1885 Resistance. On September 7, 1887, Frank received a Land Grant (N ½ of 27-44-1-W3) and in the **Census** of 1891 he was enumerated in the Red Deer Hill district. **Red Deer Hill is located south of Prince Albert and north of St Louis**. In 1893, Frank filed on their homestead at south end of Jackfish Lake (Meota; NE-34-46-17-W3; 77 acres of which on 30 were above water). **He died there later that year** (October 3, 1893).



See:

Elmer Ghostkeeper. "Our Land and Our Culture is Our Future: Strategies and Implications of Development on the Métis Settlements of Alberta. *Canadian Journal of Native Studies*, Vol. 1 No. 1, 1981: 151-156.

**Gingras, Antoine-Blanc.** (1821-1877)

Antoine Gingras sometimes called Frederick, was born in 1821 at Red River, the son of a North West Company voyageur Antoine Cuthbert Gingras and Marguerite Madeleine Trottier a Métis woman. In 1842, he began his career as a Plains hunter and trapper. Antoine married Scholastique Trottier, (born c. 1822 at Pembina) in 1837. They were enumerated in the 1850 Pembina census along with their children Marie, Francois, Angelic, Gustus, Antoine and a one year old child William Dhall. Antoine and his family of six boys and four girls took annuities as Pembina/Turtle Mountain Band members in 1869.<sup>91</sup> Their son, Francois took Métis Scrip (#335) under the Red Lake and Pembina Bands of Chippewa Treaty of April 12, 1864.

As an independent fur trader he concentrated on the buffalo trade in hides, pemmican and tallow. He established the Gingras Trading Post and, with Father Belcourt and several Métis families, co-founded the town of St. Joseph near Pembina. The area soon became one of the major Métis centers on the North American continent.

He was briefly employed with the HBC, then joined what was called the Red River and Pembina Outfit in 1851. This company was a coalition of free traders organized by Norman Kittson. Antoine was a leading merchant of St. Joseph in the Dakota Territory. He established his trading fort there (northeast of present day Walhalla) in 1843 and it functioned up until 1873. St. Joseph was home to large numbers of Métis families and at its peak in 1858 St. Joseph had a population of over 1,500. For over two decades St. Joseph was the centre of Métis culture in Minnesota and North Dakota. Antoine and Scholastique Trottier had 15 children. He served as a member of the Minnesota Territorial Legislature from 1851-1858.

---

<sup>91</sup> Gail Morin. *Turtle Mountain Chippewa, Pembina Band Annuity Payments and Census*. Quinton Publications, n.d. p.38.



Antoine Gingras<sup>92</sup>

During the Métis Resistance of 1869-70, Gingras was a supporter of Louis Riel. Lieutenant Governor designate William McDougall travelled to St. Joseph from Pembina on December 11, 1869 and while there was informed that Antoine Gingras on the evening of December 10<sup>th</sup> had “agreed to raise a party of 150 “Half-Breeds” and with a portion of them, to drive Governor McDougall away from his house at Pembina.” McDougall also commented “These Half-Breeds” at St. Joe are principally connected with those at Red River Settlement, and many of them are inclined to fall in with Mr. Gingras’s plan.”<sup>93</sup>

At the time of his death in 1877, at age 56, Gingras was a wealthy man with a chain of stores in Winnipeg, Pembina and St. Joseph. He also had a trading post on the Souris River. His home and trading post are preserved northeast of Wahalla, North Dakota at the Gingras Trading Post Historic Site.

Antoine died on September 26, 1877 at St. Joseph, North Dakota.



---

<sup>92</sup> Source: *The Bismarck Tribune*, Dec. 13, 1955.

<sup>93</sup> *Correspondence relative to the Recent Disturbances in the Red River Settlement*. Despatches from the Governor (4 A, Memorandum). Canada 1870.



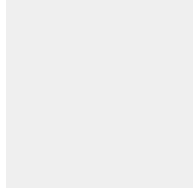
Two views of the restored trading post. Photos by Lawrence Barkwell, May 2009.



Interior of the Gingras house (exterior shown below), repainted in the original colours. Photo by Lawrence Barkwell.



Photo courtesy of the State historical Society of Minnesota, Louis Riel was hidden on the 2<sup>nd</sup> floor of this house after the 1869-70 Resistance



Shown below is an 1862 letter written to William McMurray of the Hudson's Bay Company by Antoine Gingras.

Saint Joseph Pembina March 3d/62.

Mr. W. McMurray

My Dear Sir

I take the greatest pleasure of writing you these few lines to let you know that I didn't forget le Petit Belettes [weasels] that you Promise me a few years ago. I would be very glad if you could get me a Couple Hundred or more. I intend to go this next fall towards Missouri to buy Horses, that is to say if nothing happens to me. I have no News very particular to inform you. The Trade is very dull here. Most of the people here are doing nothing at all but eat and drink, while they have it, there are so Laze that they can't even Trap anything, their business is to Call to Traders and ask for Credit & that is the way most of them lives here - my man arrived here last week from Souve [?] River & Brings very good News, he says that the free mens are making plenty Robes, & still they have plenty of Buffalous yet. No more at present.

Please to answer. I remain Your sincerely,  
Friend  
Antoine Gingras

**Gingras, Antoine "Tony" Blanc.** (b. 1875)

Tony B. Gingras, who played right wing, was a top scorer for the Winnipeg Victorias. In 1901, the Vics won the Stanley Cup and the national championship against the Montreal Shamrocks in a best of three series. He was also with the Victorias when they won the Cup in 1902 by defeating the Toronto Wellingtons. Two other Métis, brothers Roderick and Magnus Flett, played with Gingras on the 1901 and 1902 Victorias.

Gingras was born on October 20, 1875 at St. Boniface, the son of François Gingras<sup>94</sup> and Annie McMurray.<sup>95</sup> Tony was named after his famous grandfather Antoine Blanc Gingras, a founder of St. Joseph, North Dakota (now Walhalla).

The earliest rinks were built in both St. Boniface and Winnipeg in the 1870s. St. Boniface College built the first rink, and so it seems very likely that local hockey was first played there. "Tony" Gingras, who became famous in the annals of Canadian hockey, was a student at the College. He said that when he was twelve, in 1888, he made a stick from a little tree and cut a slice from a rubber lacrosse ball for a puck. That was before the official start of hockey in the Canadian West.

Gingras was an exceedingly agile player. The enthusiasm generated by this French-speaking Métis is believed to have contributed to the creation of the Montreal Canadiens hockey team. He was also credited with an innovative new hockey stick of a much more modern design. After his playing days were over, Tony dedicated himself to coaching minor league teams at the Union Canadienne of St. Boniface as well as at St. Boniface College. He also became a scout for the Montreal Canadiens.



The Winnipeg Victorias, Senior Hockey, champions of Canada and winners of the Stanley Cup in 1901.

The famous Métis player, Antoine "Tony" Gingras, of St. Boniface, standing, 2nd from right.

(Source: virtualmuseum.ca and Manitoba sports Hall of Fame and Museum)

**1899-1900 Winnipeg Victorias**

---

<sup>94</sup> François born: April 1844 at Pembina was the son of the famous trader Antoine Blanc Gingras (Métis) and Scholastique Trottier (Métis).

<sup>95</sup> Annie McMurray was the daughter of William McMurray and his wife Ann Christie Nancy Ballenden, both Métis.





Tony Gingras is shown at top right.  
(National Archives of Canada C-024328.)

**Tony Gingras, première superstar du hockey<sup>96</sup>**

Tony Gingras, un francophone d'origine métis, est né le 20 octobre 1875. Il fit ses études au Collège de

<sup>96</sup> La quête à <http://www.laquete.ca/fr/index13.html>

Saint-Boniface et entreprit par la suite des études médicales qui ne furent pas complétées. Il devint très tôt connu comme joueur de hockey et de baseball. Il joue d'abord au hockey à Montréal, puis avec les « Vics » de Winnipeg, avec qui il remporte la coupe Stanley en 1901.

D'après les journaux de l'époque, qui lui vouaient un véritable culte, il était doué d'une habileté extraordinaire, d'une force herculéenne et d'une souplesse phénoménale. Il a également été entraîneur des équipes du Collège de Saint-Boniface, de l'Union Canadienne et de plusieurs autres associations sportives. Il a été un dépisteur pour le Canadien de Montréal.

Pour faire vivre sa famille – le hockey n'étant pas aussi lucratif que maintenant – Tony travaillait comme inspecteur d'immigration. Il a d'ailleurs fait une longue carrière aux douanes. Marié en 1900, il a eu dix enfants, soit 6 filles et 4 garçons. Il est décédé en avril 1937 et est inhumé au cimetière de la paroisse Cathédrale de Saint-Boniface.

Tony Gingras, a French-speaking person of Métis origin, was born on October 20, 1875. He studied at the Collège de Saint-Boniface and thereafter took medical studies which he did not complete. Very early he became known as both a hockey and baseball player. He played hockey in Montreal initially, then with the "Vics" of Winnipeg, with whom he won the Stanley Cup in 1901.

According to the newspapers of the time, who truly worshipped him because he was endowed with an extraordinary skill, a force herculean and a phenomenal flexibility. He was also trainer with the Collège de Saint-Boniface teams, the Canadian Union and several other sports associations. He was a scout for the Montreal Canadiens.

To support his family - hockey not being as lucrative as now - Tony worked as inspector of immigration. He had a long career with the customs service besides. Married in 1900, they had ten children, that is to say 6 girls and 4 boys. He died in April of 1937 and is buried with the cemetery of the Cathedral of Saint-Boniface parish.

Reference:

The article noted above is from: *La quête* à <http://www.laquete.ca/fr/index13.html>, Translation to English by L. Barkwell.



From *La presse Montréal*  
«Les Shamrock Défaits». [1 février 1901]

Les Shamrocks sont encore défaits; mais c'est une défaite honorable. Ils ont lutté vaillamment, scientifiquement; mais la force individuelle et l'endurance devaient encore triompher du courage. Les Winnipeg-Victoria emporteront donc avec eux la coupe tant convoitée avec le titre de champion.

Nous avons certainement assisté à des joutes plus intéressantes que celle d'hier soir; outre que les luttes que se livrent nos équipes locales de hockey, sont, pour la plupart du moins, exemptes d'actes de brutalité, elles sont aussi vives, aussi prestement conduites, aussi scientifiques que celle d'hier soir à l'Arena. C'est le prix attaché à cette lutte du championnat, la coupe Stanley, qui fait que les lutteurs s'acharnent tant les uns contre les autres et commettent des actes qui, en d'autres occasions, forceraient le referee à défendre à celui ou ceux qui s'en rendent coupables, de terminer la partie.

La joute d'hier soir a donc été des plus rudes, pour ne pas dire brutales; les deux équipes sont également reprehensibles; de terribles coups ont été donnés et reçus et, de part et d'autre, l'on semblait rivaliser de violence. Le fait est que, par moment, les joueurs semblaient réciproquement se prendre pour le puck, et comme chacun préférerait donner que recevoir, aucun n'attendait pour frapper. C'est précisément pour cette raison que l'on n'a pu compter que trois parties.

Il est évident que ce sont les meilleurs joueurs qui ont triomphé; la défense des Shamrocks était faible. Wall et Grant se sont cependant distingués. Wall surtout a joué merveilleusement. Quant à Grant, il est en mesure de résister avec avantage aux attaques de solides adversaires, et en outre, il est un rapide coureur. La défense des Shamrocks ne pêche pas autant par faiblesse que par défaut d'entente. Les joueurs de la défense ont commis hier plusieurs fautes entre autres celles de se porter à l'attaque, quand leur rôle devait se borner à la défense proprement dite des positions. Les avants de l'équipe locale ont été superbes d'entrain, bien qu'affaiblis par l'absence de Trihey, qui s'était blessé à la main. Pour égaler les chances, les Winnipeg durent se dispenser de l'un de leurs joueurs, et c'est Wood qui fut désigné. Or, Wood était peut-être le plus en état de continuer la lutte qu'aucun de ses concitoyens de l'ouest. Mais cette diminution du nombre des joueurs fut plutôt fatale aux Shamrocks. Jusque-là, ces derniers se trouvaient supérieurs à leurs adversaires, sous le rapport des combinaisons et de l'habileté.

**Gingras** et Johnson, des Winnipeg, se sont particulièrement distingués ; ils sont de brillants et rapides joueurs.

**Gingras, Normand.** (1853-1924)

Normand was a farmer and trader at St. Joseph, the son of Antoine Gingras and Scholastique Trottier. He married Marie-Azilda Morneau in 1872. Riel often stayed with them at Pembina and St. Joseph. They moved to Leroy, then to Turtle Mountain where Normand became an interpreter for the Indian Agency. He died at Belcourt N.D. in 1924.

**Gingras, Rolande**

Baseball player Rolande Gingras was the daughter of Stanley cup winner Tony Gingras and great-granddaughter of Métis trader and founder of St. Joseph, North Dakota, Antoine Gingras.

Rolande Gingras, the daughter of the hockey player "Tony" Gingras, was the only Métisse on the St. Boniface Athletic Association women's baseball team in 1939.



Rolande is in the 2nd row, far right.

Her father, Tony B. Gingras, who played right wing, was a top scorer for the Winnipeg Victorias. In 1901, the Vics won the Stanley Cup and the national championship against the Montreal Shamrocks in a best of three series. He was also with the Victorias when they won the Cup in 1902 by defeating the Toronto Wellingtons.

**Giroux dit McGillis, Modeste. (b. 1846)**

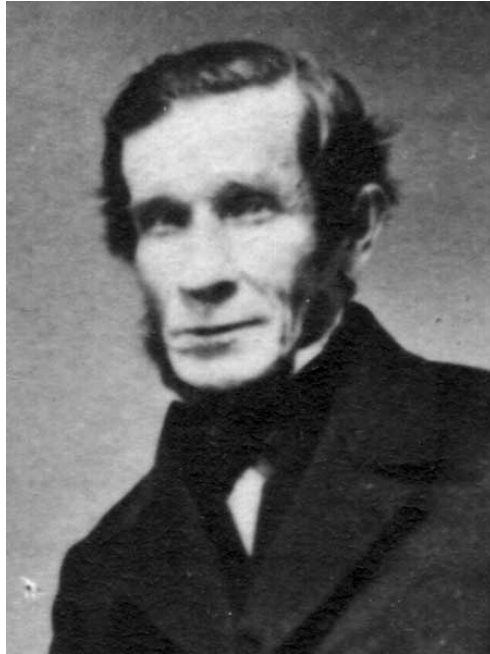
Modeste was born on February 26, 1846, the son of Alexandre Giroux dit McGillis and Marguerite Mindaimoyien Potino Bottineau. He married Isabelle Poitras, the daughter of Gabriel Poitras Sr. and Isabelle Malaterre in 1866 at St. Francois Xavier. Modeste signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve in 1878. His father-in-law also signed this petition. Modeste and Isabelle had the following children:

- Francois Xavier, b. 1867 at SFX.
- Marie Elise, b. 1868, married Francois Boxeur.
- Toby, b. 1870 at Wood Mountain, died 1871 at Lebret.
- Marie Seraphine, b. 1872, at Wood Mountain; died 1878 at Cypress Hills.
- Louis Riel, b. 1874 at Wood Mountain, married Marguerite Thomas.
- Jean Marie, b. 1876 at Wood Mountain, died 1877 at Qu'Appelle.
- Adele, b. 1878 at Wood Mountain, died 1878.
- Mathilda, b. 1879 at Cypress Hills, married Alphonse Langer.
- Marguerite, b. 1883 at Willow Bunch, married Jean Marie Whitford.
- Rose Athalie, b. 1886 at Willow Bunch, married Peter Dumont then Joseph Rainville.
- Marie Florestine, b. 1888 at Willow Bunch, died 1891.

**Gladman, George II. (1800-1863)**

George was born on 23 June 1800 at New Brunswick House, the son of fur trader George Gladman (1765-1821) and Mary Moore an Indian woman. He joined the HBC in 1814 and served at Moose Factory from 1819 to 1834. He became a chief trader in 1836 and served at York Factory, Norway House

(1836-41), Upper Fort Garry, and Oxford House before retiring to Port Hope, Ontario. He married Harriet Vincent in 1827 at Moose Factory. She was the abandoned wife of R.D. Stewart of the HBC.



George Gladman's rise up the HBC ranks was slow. He joined the company at age 14, was a clerk at Moose Factory from 1819 to 1834 and at Cumberland House from 1835 to 1836. After more than twenty years of service in the company, he became a chief trader in 1836. His discontent with the long wait for promotion led him on 8 August 1843 to write from York Factory to Edward Ermatinger:

A chief Traders Commission is certainly no great compliment to a Clerk of 20 years standing yet there are a few who have been 30 and 40 years in these wilds and ... remain Clerks—true it is they are now not fit for any thing else and it is as well to go on in expectation; as to retire with their small savings could tend very little if anything at all to their benefit.

After 31 years with the HBC Gladman retired in 1845 to settle at Port Hope, and opened a store, which did not prosper. In 1849 he re-entered the company's service at the King's Posts on the lower St Lawrence at Tadoussac, but resigned again in 1853 to return to Port Hope.

In 1857 he was called out of retirement to head a scientific expedition to explore the possibility of a route to Red River from Ontario. His associates, Henry youle Hind and Simon Dawson, were critical of his leadership, and he withdrew from the expedition in 1858.

Reference:

W.L. Morton, *Dictionary of Canadian Biography* online.  
[http://www.biographi.ca/EN/009004-119.01-e.php?id\\_nbr=4455](http://www.biographi.ca/EN/009004-119.01-e.php?id_nbr=4455)

NAME: GLADMAN, Joseph      PLACE OF BIRTH: Moose Factory, CANADA      ENTERED SERVICE: 1814      DATES: b. 1796 d. 1875

Appointments & Service				
Outfit Year*	Position	Post	District	HBCA Reference
<i>*An Outfit year ran from 1 June to 31 May</i>				
1804-1814	To Europe for education on <i>Prince of Wales</i> , back on <i>Eddystone</i>			C.1/759, 298
1814-1822	Clerk	Moose Factory	Moose River	A.30/14-16; A.16/17-18;
			B.135/g/1	
1822-1824	Clerk in charge	New Brunswick House	Moose	B.135/g/2-4; A.34/1; B.135/k/1
1824-1832	Clerk in charge	New Brunswick House	Lake Superior	B.135/g/6-14; B.135/k/1; A.34/1
1832-1835	Clerk in charge	New Brunswick House	Moose	B.135/g/15-18; B.135/k/1
1835-1836	Clerk in charge	Moose Factory	Moose	B.135/g/19
1836-1837	Clerk in charge	Eastmain	Rupert's River	B.135/k/1
1837-1843	Clerk in charge	Woswonaby	Rupert's River	B.135/k/1; B.135/g/21-26
1843-1844	Clerk in charge	Ft. George and Schooner <i>Robin</i>	Rupert's River	B.135/k/1; B.135/g/27
1844-1847	Clerk in charge	Rupert House	Rupert's River	B.135/k/1; B.135/g/28-30
1847-1864	Chief Trader	Rupert House	Rupert's River	B.135/k/1; B.135/g/31-46
1864-1865	Chief Factor	Rupert House	Rupert's River	B.135/g/47
1865-1866	On furlough			B.239/k/3; B.135/g/48
1866-1867	Chief Factor	Moose Factory	Moose	B.135/g/49
1867-1868	On leave of absence			A.11/46 fo. 603
1868, 1 June	Retired			B.135/g/51; A.11/46 fo. 603

Parents: George Gladman Sr. and Mary, an Indian woman      DCB Vol.IX  
 Wife: (1) Margaret Auld (1800-1857), buried Port Hope, Ont.  
 Children: Eliza Anne (ca. 1823-1891), m. 1861 Archdeacon Thomas Vincent (1835-1907);  
 Joseph Junior; George; Clara Caroline (d. 1884), m. James Vincent; Margaret (1830-1901), m. Charles Stuart, daughter Josephine (Mrs. Albert Grant) (Margaret's obituary appears in *Cobourg World*, February 22, 1901 p. 5 column 2); Harriet (d. 1888)  
 Wife: (2) (d. 1887), may be mother of Harriet, above  
 OR  
 Wife: Mary Moore [Moar] (1802- ), daughter of George Moore and Mary Truthwaite (Thesis of Janice Carter, *Ethnic Identity...*, U. of Western Ontario, 1993, p. 68 and Jennifer Brown, *Strangers in Blood...*, p. 75)  
 Children: Mary; George; Elizabeth; Mary; Eliza Ann; Margaret; Joseph; Robert; Clara Caroline; Harriet

Filename: Gladman, Joseph (1795-1875) (fl. 1814-1867); March 1992 JB (rev. July 1992; 1998, 2002)



### Gladman, Joseph. (1797-1875)

Joseph was the Métis son of fur trader George Gladman (1765-1821) and Mary Moore an Indian woman. He married Margaret Auld.

Joseph had entered the HBC service in 1814 and served as a clerk in numerous posts until he received a chief trader's position in 1847. Like his younger brother George he had trouble gaining promotions because he was Métis. James Anderson's comments to his brother, Alexander, 24 December 1846, are most instructive:

...poor Joe has 16<sup>th</sup> part of Indian blood in his veins and for that unpardonable defect — he is deprived of the Fruits of his Labour—he does the duty of a Comd Officer—but he is declined its recompence.

Governor Simpson's remarks about Gladman in his Character Book (1832) may explain why his promotion was delayed:

... more Steady and I think qualified to be a more generally useful man than the former [George Gladman]. Speaks both Cree and Chipaway, understands the management of Indians and conducts the business of the Small Post of New Brunswick very well. Irritable, short tempered and like his Brother, has an excellent opinion of himself, and is very conceited which is a leading characteristic in the half breed race.

NAME: GLADMAN, George Junior PARISH: New Brunswick House ENTERED SERVICE: 1814 DATES: b. 23 June 1800  
(in present-day Ontario) d. 24 Sept. 1863

Appointments & Service Outfit Year*	Position	Post	Distict	HBCA Reference
<i>*An Outfit year ran from 1 June to 31 May</i>				
1804-1814	To Europe for education on <i>Prince of Wales</i> , back in <i>Eddystone</i>			C.1/759,298
1814-1815		New Brunswick House	Moose River	Search File
1815-1820	Clerk	Eastmain	Eastmain	A.30/14; A.16/18 p.69
1820-1834	Clerk and Storekeeper	Moose Factory	Moose River	B.135/g/1-7; B.135/k/1 p.3
1834-1835	Leave of absence for medical advice in England			B.135/k/1 p.120
1835-1836	Clerk in charge	Cumberland House	English River	B.239/k/2 p.87
1836-1837	Chief Trader	York Factory	York	B.239/k/2 p.137
1837-1838	Chief Trader	Oxford House	York	B.239/k/2 p.161
1838-1839	Chief Trader	[Norway House]	York	D.4/23 p.275
1839-1841	Chief Trader	York Factory	York	B.239/k/2 pp.184,205
1841-1842	On furlough			B.239/k/2 p.217
1842-1845	Chief Trader	Oxford House	York	B.239/k/2 p.256,279,329
1845-1846	On furlough			B.239/k/2 pp.345,380
1846, 1 June	Retired to Port Hope and opened a store, but suffered from ill health			
1849-1853	Chief Trader	Tadoussac	King's Posts	D.4/42 p.79; D.4/44 p.104
1853	Retired to Port Hope, Ontario where he again suffered from ill health			
				HBCA Vol. XXIV, p.364; B.134/b/19 fo.59
1857-1858	Leader of the Canadian exploring expedition to Red River with Dawson and Hind			DCB Vol. IX
1863, 24 Sept.	died			DCB Vol. IX

Search File: "Gladman, George Junior."

Parents: George Gladman Sr. and Mary, an Indian woman (DCB Vol. IX).  
 Wife: Harriet (her parents were Jane Renton and Thomas Vincent) m.ca.1827 (A.36/14, Will 15 Feb. 1841; DCB IX).  
 Children: Thomas (1828-1908), m. Sarah Jarrett; Caroline (1830-1845); Joseph (1832-1890), m. Eliza Anne Rowe; Henry (1834-1912), godfather was Dr. John Rae, m. Melissa Rientord; Charles George (1837-1858); John Vincent (1840-1910), m. Matilda Rowe; infant who died ca. 1847 (DCB Vol. IX).  
 also Harriet's two daughters by D.R. Stewart, Harriet (b. 1817), m. Thomas Thomas; Juliet (b. 1819), m. Bennet; David (b. 1822) was sent to his father (S. Van Kirk, *Many Tender Ties*, p.121).

Filename: Gladman, George Junior (1800-1863) (fl. 1814-1853); (March 1992 JHB; rev. July 1992; revised July 1998, KE)



Joseph Gladman spent thirty-three years as a clerk before being promoted to chief trader, then waited an additional seventeen years before becoming a chief factor. The latter appointment did not occur until 1864, four years before he retired ending his fifty-three year career with the company.

### Gladu, Antoine Sr. (b. c. 1808)

Antoine was the son of Charles Gladu Sr. and Marguerite Ross. He was first married to Josephte Desjarlais in 1837 at St. Francois Xavier. After her death he married Marie Anne Bourassa, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Bourassa. Antoine signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve in 1878.

### Gladu, Antoine Jr. (b. 1835)

Antoine Gladu was born on December 22, 1835 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Charles Gladu and Madeleine Poitras. He married Catherine Fagnant, the daughter of Francois Fagnant and Madeleine Lemire on September 28, 1857 at Pembina. Antoine Jr. signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve in 1878. His two brothers-in-law, William and Francois Fagnant also signed this petition.

Their children were:

- Eulalie, born 1858. She later married Alexander Davis born 1852, the son of Jean Baptiste Davis and Julie Desnomme. He was a member of this hunting band and signed the petition.
- Sarah, born 1860, married James Whitford. James was born at Pembina on September 14, 1854, the son of James F. Whitford and Marguerite Fagnant. James also signed this petition.
- Michel, born 1865, Marie then Camille Ritchot.
- Francois Xavier, born 1867.
- Madeleine, born 1869 died prior to 1885.
- Napoleon, born 1872, died in 1881.
- Helene, born 1875 at Cypress Hills, died in 1885.
- Jean Raphael, born 1877, died in 1878.
- Charles Bruno, died in 1882.

Scrip affidavit Catherine; for her deceased children: Napoleon, born: 1872 at Fisher, North Dakota; died: 11 May, 1881 at Flatt Creek; H  l  ne, born: 1875 at Cypress Hills; died: 7 October, 1885 at Oak Lake; Charles Bruno, born: 1882 at Oak Lake; address: Fisher, North Dakota; father: Antoine Gladu (M  tis); mother: Catherine Fagnant (M  tis and deponent); heir: their brother, Frank Gladu; Napol  on, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2064; Charles Bruno, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2065; H  l  ne, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2066; claim no. 358 Oak Lake; died: 15 December, 1882 at Oak Lake; address: Fisher, North Dakota; father: Antoine Gladu (M  tis); mother: Catherine Fagnant (M  tis and deponent); heir: their brother, Frank Gladu; Napol  on, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2064; Charles Bruno, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2065; H  l  ne, scrip cert.: form F, no. 2066; claim no. 358.

**Gladu, Eulalie. (b. 1858)**

Eulalie was born on September 2, 1858, the daughter of Antoine Gladu (b. 1835) and Catherine Fagnant. Eulalie married Alexandre Davis Jr. the son of Jean Baptiste Davis and Julie Desnommie in 1875 at Lebret. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills M  tis hunting band petition for a M  tis reserve in 1878.

**Gladu, Larose. (b. 1860)**

Larose was the daughter of Charles Gladu (b. 1830) and Genvieve Parisien. She married Severe Hamelin, the son of Jacques Bonhomme Hamelin and Mary Allary in 1877. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills M  tis hunting band petition for a M  tis reserve in 1878.

**Gladu, Michel Jr. "Tche-quon-ence." (b. 1830)**

Michel, known as "Tche-quon-ence" was born on May 10, 1830 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Charles Gladue and Marguerite Ross. He married Marie Catherine Wilkie, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Wilkie and Amable Azure in 1852 at Pembina. He then married Marie Camille Ritchot in 1888 at St. Joseph's. Michel signed the Cypress Hills M  tis hunting band petition for a M  tis reserve in 1878.

**Gladu, Charles. (b. 1830)**

Charles was the son of Charles Gladu and Madeleine Poitras. He first married Genevieve Parisien, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Parisien and Charlotte Nolin in 1854 at Pembina. He then married Marie Leocadiz Martel the daughter of Jean Baptiste Martel and Josephthe Godon. Charles signed the Cypress Hills M  tis hunting band petition for a M  tis reserve in 1878.

Children of Charles and Genevieve:

- Charles, born 1854, died 1855.
- Charles, born 1855, died 1872 on the plains.
- Marie Anastasie, born 1856, married Joseph Amyotte then William Morin.
- Esther, born 1858, married Antoine Wilkie, the son of Jean Baptiste Wilkie and Amable Azure.
- Larose, born 1860, married Severe Hamelin, the son of Jacques Bonhomme Hamelin and Mary Allary. Severe was a member of this band and signed the petition S  v  re also signed the petition for a M  tis reserve in Montana, sent by Louis Riel to General Nelson A. Miles, August 6, 1880.
- Bruno, born 1861, died 1874.

Children of Charles and Marie:

- Charles, known as Tchee-guan", born 1868, died 1928 at Medicine Lake.
- Sarah, born 1871, married Andrew Morin.
- Jean Marie, born 1872 at Lebret.
- Marie Leocadie, born 1874 at Lebret, died in 1895 at Dunsieith.
- Marie Louise, born 1876, married St. Pierre Morin.
- Marie Rosalie, born 1876 at Wood Mountain, died in 1893 at St. Louis.
- Claude, born 1880, married Marie Adeline Dubois.
- Jean Moise, born 1884 at Belcourt, married Marie Pauline Dubois.
- Joseph, born 1884, married Marie Parisien then married Marie Louise Marion.
- William, born 1885, married Alicia Dubois.
- Louis John, born 1888, died 1971 at Medicine Lake.



**Gladu (Gladieux), Pierre.** (b. 1815)

Pierre was the son of François Gladu and Josephite Chartrand. He married Nancy Dease (b. 1825). In 1857 he was in partnership with Louis Riel Sr. and two others to set up a flourmill.

**Gladu, Sarah.** (b. 1860)

Sarah was born on June 22, 1860, the daughter of Antoine Gladu and Catherine Fagnant. Sarah married James Whitford Jr., the son of James Francois Whitford and Marguerite Fagnant in 1878 at St. Francois Xavier. Her husband signed the Cypress Hills Métis hunting band petition for a Métis reserve in 1878.

**Gladu (Gladieux), William.** (1858-1941)

William was the son of Pierre Gladu and Nancy Dease. William married Eulalie Riel in 1879; thus he was Louis Riel's brother-in-law.

**Gladue, Lawrence.**

Lawrence Gladue, now retired, still serves as a volunteer and is President of the Frontiers Foundation, an organization that assists economically and socially disadvantaged communities by activities such as provision of affordable housing and improvements in education.

Lawrence is a former vice-president of the British Columbia Association of Non-Status Indians and subsequently served as vice-president of the Native Council of Canada. This was followed by a twenty-year (1973-1993) career with Canada Mortgage and Housing. He was a Director at retirement. In the mid 1990s Lawrence was active in organizing the Métis Nation of Ontario and is presently the secretary-treasurer of the MNO. He has also been active in working as chief electoral officer for other Métis affiliate organizations.

**Gladue, Veronique (Callihou).** (b. 1856)

Veronique Gladue was born at Lac Ste. Anne, Alberta in 1856. She was first married to Francis Hambler and after his death married Adam Callihou in September of 1883. They farmed at Flying Shot Lake southwest of Grand Prairie, Alberta. She was known as a healer and acted as both midwife and nurse to the early settlers of the area.

**Glancy, Dianne.** (b. 1941)

Dianne Glancy was born in Kansas City, Missouri, of German, English and Cherokee descent. She completed an M.A. at Central State University in Oklahoma and an M.F.A. at the University of Iowa in 1988. She went on to teach at Macalester College in St. Paul, Minnesota. She has been artist-in-residence for the State Arts Council of Oklahoma and was laureate for the Five Civilized Tribes from 1984 to 1986. In her autobiographical essay, "Two Dresses" in the Swan and Krupat anthology, *I Tell You Now: Autobiographical Essays by Native American Writers* (Lincoln: University of Nebraska Press, 1987: 167-183), she writes of her mixed-blood heritage, her sense of history and her relationship to the Plains. In her book of poetry, *Brown Wolf Leaves the Rez and Other Poems* (Marvin, S.D.: Blue Cloud Quarterly Press, 1984), Glancy uses contemporary English words and poetic forms interspersed with ancient Indian chants.

*Reference*

Donovan, Kathleen. "Dianne Glancy," in Gretchen M. Bataille (Editor). *Native American Women: A Biographical Dictionary*. New York: Garland Publishing, 1993: 93-94.

**Godin, Antoine.**

Antoine was the son of (\_\_\_) Godin and Josephite (Cree). He married Suzanne Bruneau the daughter of Jean Baptiste Siyakikwanep Bruneau and Marie Chip-pe-cheets Kool. Suzanne's brother Alexis Bruneau is listed above. Antoine signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

Godin Jr., Antoine - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Calgary, P.O. [Post Office] -

Born, 1859 near Edmonton - Father, Antoine Godin Sr., (Métis) - Mother, Susanne Bruneau, (Métis) - Married, 1882 at Calgary to Catherine Ducharme - Children living, one, George born 1884 - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 259

**Godon, Angélique Parenteau.** (1818-1892)

Angélique was the daughter of Louison Godon, a voyageur with Alexandre Henry at Pembina in 1801. Her mother was Louise a Nakota (Assiniboine) Indian. Angelique was born circa 1818 at St. Boniface. She died on February 26, 1892 at Batoche, age 74. Her siblings were Louis Godon (b. 1816) who married Elizabeth Isaac; and Joseph Godon, born in 1820 at St. Boniface and married to Jean Baptiste Martel (b. 1810).

In 1830 Angélique married Joseph Dodet Parenteau (b. 1810), the son of Joseph Parenteau Sr. and Suzanne Richard.<sup>97</sup> Her husband was part of the original St. Laurent on the south Saskatchewan River governing committee. In 1875, their family was living in the northern part of Section 30 at St. Laurent. At that time Joseph Parenteau identified himself as a hunter, farmer, and freighter.

At the time of the 1885 Métis Resistance the huge Godon-Parenteau clan was deeply involved in the struggle for Métis rights. Because Angelique and her sons spoke the Nakota (Assiniboine) language, her sons were interpreters on the joint buffalo hunts with the Nakota were often sent as emissaries to the Nakota (Assiniboine) for military assistance. Seven of her sons, three sons-in-law and three of her grandsons were active in the Resistance. Her brother-in-law, Pierre Parenteau was the chairman of Louis Riel's Council. This family tradition as activists continues into the modern era. Angélique's great-grandsons Gary and Randy Parenteau were to become presidents of the Métis Settlements of Alberta General Council.

The children of Angélique Godon and Joseph Parenteau:

- Jean Baptiste, born in 1832, was married to Gabriel Dumont's sister Pelagie. Jean Baptiste and Abraham Parenteau received Half Breed Scrip in Minnesota pursuant to the 1864 Treaty with the Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Bands. In 1875 they received scrip stubs for 160 acres each; Scrip # 442 for Abraham and Scrip # 443 for Jean Baptiste.
- "Petit" Louis, born in 1835, was married to Suzanne Grant in 1856 at Pembina. Louis Sr. was a member of Captain Isidore Dumont's Company during the Resistance. Their sons, Louis and Patrice were active in the Resistance. Their daughter Marie was married to Resistance fighter Joseph Ouellette.
- Gabriel, born in 1837, was married to Angélique Laverdure. Gabriel was a member of Captain Isidore Dumont's Company during the Resistance.
- Rosalie, born in 1837, was married to Philippe Elzear Gariépy.
- Alexandre, born in 1845, was married to Philomene Patenaude. In the 1870s this family lived in Batoche. In the 1880s Alexandre and his family were living at Battleford. Alexandre provided Gabriel Dumont with scouting reports from the Battle River area in 1885.
- Judith, born in 1847, was married to Isidore Dumont, Gabriel Dumont's elder brother. A number of her brothers served in Isidore Dumont's Company during the Resistance..
- Raphael, born in 1848, was married to Henrietta Smith. Raphael was a member of Captain Antoine Lafontaine's company during the Resistance.
- Agnes, born in 1850, was married to Pierre "Beau-ble" Laverdure.
- Isidore "Wabash" known as "Le-noir", was born in 1852, he was married to Judith Plante. During the 1885 Resistance Isidore Parenteau and Louis Letendre were sent 120 miles on snowshoe to the Eagle Hills in the Battle River district to enlist Nakota (Assiniboine) reinforcements. Isidore was one of the men who rode to Tourond's Coulee to extricate the Métis soldiers who were trapped there. After the battles, Isidore and Judith joined the Spring Creek Métis Band in Montana. They then settled permanently on the Flathead territory near St. Ignatius Mission in Montana. One of their daughters became a member of the Flathead Band.

---

<sup>97</sup> Joseph's siblings were: Adelaide Parenteau (b. 1813) married Louis Cabri Smith; Pierre "Pierriche" Parenteau (b. 1813) married Marie Anne Caron; Marie Parenteau (b. 1815) married Benjamin Beauchemin; Angelique Marguerite Parenteau (b. 1822) married Jean Baptiste Laframboise then married Moise Lapierre (b.1832).

- Joachim, born in 1854, married Alphonsine Smith. Joachim and three others were assigned to guard the “Old River Road” during the siege of Batoche.
- Leon-Esdras, was born in 1856, he was married to Elise Fisher. Leon was a member of Captain Baptiste Boucher’s Company during the 1885 Resistance.
- Rose, was born in 1858, she was married to John Ross.
- Élise, born in 1862, was married to Henri Smith. Her brothers Joachim and Raphael were married to Henri Smith’s sisters. All three of the Smith brothers were active in the Resistance.

**Scrip:**

Scrip affidavit for Godon, Angeliqne, wife of Joseph Paranteau Sr.; born: 1818; father & mother of Assiniboine descent; claim no: 3196; date of issue: December 18, 1884.

DOMINION OF CANADA. } I, *Angélique Godoin wife of Joseph*  
*North West Territories* } of the Parish of *St. Gabriel* in the  
 County of *Saskatchewan* } County of *Saskatchewan* in said Province, now a  
 RESIDENT OF THE NORTH WEST TERRITORIES } *North West Territories* make oath and say as follows:

1. I am a Half-breed head of a family resident in the Parish of *St. Gabriel*  
 in the said Province, on the 15th day of July, A.D. 1870, and consisting  
 of myself and *family*  
 and I claim to be entitled as such head of family to receive a grant of one hundred and sixty  
 acres of land, or to receive Scrip for one hundred and sixty dollars, pursuant to the Statute in  
 that behalf.

2. I was born on or about the \_\_\_ day of \_\_\_ A.D. 1818, in the  
 Parish of *North West Territories* in said Province.

3. *(Assinaboine descent)* my father;  
 and my mother.

4. I have not made or caused to be made any claim of land or Scrip other than the above  
 in this or any other Parish in said Province, nor have I claimed or received, as an Indian, any  
 annuity moneys from the Government of said Dominion.

*Saskatchewan N.W.T.*  
 Sworn before me at the City and County aforesaid on the  
*5th* day of *Dec* A.D. 1878, having  
 been first read over and explained in the *French*  
 language to said deponent who seemed perfectly to un-  
 derstand the same and *Lawrence*  
*Clarke* in my presence.

*W. Duck*  
 Agent of Dominion Lands.

*Claim No. 3196 Scrip issued 18<sup>th</sup> Dec 1884*  
*73/3/1884*  
*[Signature]*

Angélique's brother Louis Godon received Half Breed Scrip under the Treaty of the Red Lake and Pembina Half Breeds:

Scrip issued under the Red Lake and Pembina Treaty of 1864:

Godon, Louis [R.L. Scrip #362]

Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina, 1850, family 42/42, born Red River Br., Hunter National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...."

Halfbreed Scrip No.362 issued April 21, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, April 18, 1874, delivered April 21, 1874 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 362, dated April 21, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered April 21, 1874, issued to Louis Goddon, delivered to Agt. Douglass.

- Husband of: Gadon, Isabella (1820), born Red River Br. issue:
- Gadon, Louis (1836), born Red River Br.
- Gadon, Joseph (1838), born Red River Br.
- Gadon, Marguritte (1840), born Red River Br. Gadon,
- Cathrin (1843), born Red River Br.
- Gadon, Gelbert (1846), born Red River Br.
- Gadon, David (1849), born Red River Br

**Godon, Catherine (Letendré).** (1841-1936)

Catherine was born at St. Boniface Parish, Red River on December 28, 1841. She was the daughter of Louison Godon and Elizabeth Isaac. She married André Letendré at the Parish of Assumption in Pembina, Dakota Territory on June 7, 1859. André was the son of François Xavier Letendré dit Batoche and Marguerite Parenteau (see entry under his name).

André and Catherine had eleven children and are known to be resident with six children (at that time) at St. Laurent-de-Grandin Mission in 1871. Her husband was killed during the Battle of Batoche, May 12, 1885.

Godon, Gilbert. (b. c. 1846)

Gilbert Godon, a Métis from the Red Lake district of the Minnesota Territory, has gone down in history as Manitoba's first official outlaw. Gilbert's father was Louison Godon Sr. (Métis, French/Ojibway), and mother, Elizabeth Isaac (Métisse) had attended the Saint Boniface Mission School. His grandfather, Louis Godon, was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the company merged with the Hudson's Bay Company. He had come with Alexander Henry from LaPointe on Lake Superior. The Godon family returned to Pembina in the 1840s when Rolette and Kittson established American Fur Company posts in that area. He was first married to Lucienne Collin. On September 6, 1884 Gilbert married Elise Desjarlis at Olga, North Dakota.

After Manitoba was brought into Confederation in 1870, there was much ill will between the troops of Wolseley's Red River Expeditionary Force and the Métis of Fort Garry and Saint Boniface. However, Godon, an impulsive man of decisive action sided with the soldiers and often joined them in the bar room brawls that would break out. Godon is described as an imposing man of massive build and 6' 2" in height.

One of the soldier's favourite watering holes was Fort Garry's "Pride of the West Saloon" run by Dugald Sinclair. The soldiers would drink here during the day and the French-Métis would drink there at night. Thus, conflict was usually avoided, but when their visits did coincide friction would result.

On one of these occasions, during a fight between Métis and soldiers, someone pulled a gun and fired upon innkeeper Sinclair who was trying to restore order at the time. Gilbert Godon, flung himself on the offender and took a bullet in the right arm, one intended for Sinclair. Reinforcements arrived from the barracks, the fight was broken up, and Godon received medical attention.

Godon was in many fights and usually nothing more serious happened until the night of October 11<sup>th</sup> 1872. Godon and a group of drinking buddies arrived at the Fort Dufferin home of A.J. Fawcett who was selling liquor illegally, when Fawcett refused to serve the new arrivals he was pushed and threatened by Benjamin Marchand. Godon, in defense of Fawcett, intervened and chased Marchand outside. Marchand's son (Benjamin Jr.) retaliated by grabbing a shovel and banging Godon on the head. The fight was then joined by Godon's father and brother and the Marchand's retreated to the backyard. They then attacked the Godon's for a second time and were again repelled.

After the victory, Fawcett remembered that he did have some whiskey hidden, and began serving the victors of the fight. An hour later Gilbert went outside for fresh air and ran into young Benjamin in the yard. Fearing another attack, he grabbed Marchand and dragged him inside. Her then knocked him down several times and began striking him on the head with the back of an axe head. Before his family and friends could intervene, Godon struck Marchand in the head with what was to later prove to be a fatal blow from the blade.

Fawcett then went to the nearby headquarters of the Boundary Commission (help at Fort Garry was 95 km. north). He returned with fifteen men led by Sergeant James Armstrong of the Royal Engineers.

Benjamin died shortly after their arrival so they detained Godon. However, the officer in charge of the Boundary Commission refused to accept responsibility for him and he was released. He then fled across the border into Dakota Territory. Subsequently, a coroner's jury found Gilbert to be responsible for Marchand's death and on November 12, 1873, a grand jury brought a charge of murder against him and a warrant was issued for his arrest.

Six months after arriving in North Dakota Godon was involved in another fight and jailed at Pembina. Manitoba's chief constable, Richard Powell, learned of this and traveled to Pembina to return Godon to Winnipeg. On June 19<sup>th</sup>, 1874, Godon appeared in court and plead not guilty. The following Monday, his trial was held, the jury deliberated for thirty minutes, found him guilty and he was sentenced to hang on August 26<sup>th</sup>.

Godon, however, still had the sympathy of one man, bartender Dugald Sinclair, whose life Godon had saved in 1870. Sinclair began a campaign for clemency and in response to these petitions, the government commuted Godon's sentence to 14 years imprisonment. He was then transferred to the provincial prison at Upper Fort Garry. On the morning of September 23, 1876, Godon bolted from the work gang he was on, grabbed a small boat and took off across the Red River. He then collected his wife and his horse and again fled to the Dakota Territory. He lived back and forth between Pembina and his brother's place at Emerson.

In 1877, Bradley, the Justice of the Peace at Emerson sent a posse to pick Godon up at his brother's house. Godon met them with a revolver in each hand, then in the melee caused by his mother and sister-in-law he again escaped.

In February of 1880 he was again arrested for a brawl at Pembina, locked up again only to escape soon after with Frank La Rose. He and LaRose were reported to be in a Half-Breed camp on the Missouri River five months later. LaRose died shortly after their arrival of hunger and exposure. Gilbert Godon survived, never to be seen in Canada again.

#### **Godon, Gilbert** (b. 1846) Manitoba's First Outlaw.

Gilbert Godon was the son of Louis Godon (b. 1820) and Elizabeth Isaac, the daughter of Martin Isaac and Magdelaine Roy.<sup>98</sup> Magdelaine was sister-in-law to Little Shell Band Counselor Louis Lenoir. The family of Louis Godon and Elizabeth Isaac was enumerated in the Pembina Census of 1850 under the name Gadon as household # 42. They had seven children:

- Louis "Oshpikahkahn," b. 1836, married Lizette Grandbois then Marie Larocque.
- Joseph, b. 1839, married Caroline Larocque.
- Catherine, b. 1841, married Andre Letendre.
- Gilbert, b. 1846, married Lucienne Collin then Elise Desjarlais.
- Marguerite, b. 1847, married Antoine Collin.
- Rose, b. August 30, 1848.
- David, b. 1849, married Maria Rose Gosselin.

Gilbert first married Lucienne Collin and they had a son, Simon, born May 20, 1880 at Pembina River. He then married Elise Desjarlais, the daughter of Francois Desjarlais and Marguerite Parisien. Their son Joseph Godon was born circa February 1886.

Gilbert Godon, a Métis from the Red Lake district of the Minnesota Territory, has gone down in history as Manitoba's first official outlaw when he killed Benjamin Marchand during a drinking brawl at Ste. Agathe on October 12, 1873.

Godon was in many fights and usually nothing serious happened until the night of October 10<sup>th</sup> 1873. Godon and a group of drinking buddies arrived at the Fort Dufferin home of A.J. Fawcett who was selling liquor illegally, when Fawcett refused to serve the new arrivals he was pushed and threatened by Benjamin Marchand. Godon, in defense of Fawcett, intervened and chased Marchand outside. Marchand's son (Benjamin Jr.) retaliated by grabbing a shovel and banging Godon on the head. The fight was then joined by Godon's father and brother and the Marchand's retreated to the backyard. They then attacked the

---

<sup>98</sup> Louis was the son of Louis Godon (b. 1808)<sup>98</sup> and was the grandson of Louis Godon Sr., a voyageur with Alexandre Henry at Pembina in 1801. His mother was Louise a Nakota (Assiniboine) Indian. Louis Godon Sr., was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the North West Company merged with the Hudson's Bay Company. He had come with Alexander Henry from La Pointe on Lake Superior.

Godon's for a second time and were again repelled.

After the victory, Fawcett remembered that he did have some whiskey hidden, and began serving the victors of the fight. An hour later Gilbert went outside for fresh air and ran into young Benjamin in the yard. Fearing another attack, he grabbed Marchand and dragged him inside. Her then knocked him down several times and began striking him on the head with the back of an axe head. Before his family and friends could intervene, Godon struck Marchand in the head with what was to later prove to be a fatal blow from the blade.

Fawcett then went to the nearby headquarters of the Boundary Commission (help at Fort Garry was 95 km. north). He returned with fifteen men led by Sergeant James Armstrong of the Royal Engineers. Benjamin died shortly after their arrival so they detained Godon. However, the officer in charge of the Boundary Commission refused to accept responsibility for him and he was released. He then fled across the border into Dakota Territory. Subsequently, a coroner's jury found Gilbert to be responsible for Marchand's death and on November 12, 1873, a grand jury brought a charge of murder against him and a warrant was issued for his arrest.

Six months after arriving in North Dakota Godon was involved in another fight and jailed at Pembina. Manitoba's chief constable, Richard Powell, learned of this and traveled to Pembina to return Godon to Winnipeg. On June 19<sup>th</sup>, 1874, Godon appeared in court and plead not guilty. The following Monday, his trial was held, the jury deliberated for thirty minutes, found him guilty and he was sentenced to hang on August 26<sup>th</sup>.

Godon, however, still had the sympathy of one man, bartender Dugald Sinclair, whose life Godon had saved in 1870. Sinclair began a campaign for clemency and in response to these petitions, the government commuted Godon's sentence to 14 years imprisonment. He was then transferred to the provincial prison at Upper Fort Garry. On the morning of September 23, 1876, Godon bolted from the work gang he was on, grabbed a small boat and took off across the Red River. He then collected his wife and his horse and again fled to the Dakota Territory. He lived back and forth between Pembina and his brother's place at Emerson.

In 1877, Bradley, the Justice of the Peace at Emerson sent a posse to pick Godon up at his brother's house. Godon met them with a revolver in each hand, then in the meelee caused by his mother and sister-in-law he again escaped.

In February of 1880 he was again arrested for a brawl at Pembina, locked up again only to escape soon after with Frank La Rose. He and LaRose were reported to be in a Half-Breed camp on the Missouri River five months later. LaRose died shortly after their arrival of hunger and exposure. Gilbert Godon survived, never to be seen in Canada again.

### **Godon, Guillaume "William."** (b. 1900)

William married Florence Amyotte (b. 1905), the daughter of Louis Amyotte (b. 1867) and Philomene Mary Lafountain.<sup>99</sup> Louis Amyotte was the son of Jean Louis Amyotte (b. 1839) and Isabelle Decoteau.

In about 1920 William (Willie) Goodon left his home at Sandy Lake. At this time he was about 20 years old. He left on foot with nothing but a rifle in his hands and no specific idea where he was headed. Eventually he turned up on Turtle Mountain, at the door of Louis Lee Racine's home where he stopped to ask for a drink of water. Intending to visit for an hour, his stay stretched into a month. Figuring that Turtle Mountain was a good place to live, Willie and Louis travelled to Sandy Lake to bring back some of Willie's family. They made the trip by horse and covered wagon, which took three days to travel on the way back. Returning to Turtle Mountain they were accompanied by Willie's mother Madeleine and two of his sisters, Alice and Roseanna (Rosna).

Willie's three female family members found husbands at Turtle Mountain. In 1923, Willie's mother Madeleine married Louis Racine Sr. Rosna and Billy Gosselin got married in 1931 and Alice married Louis Racine's son, Louis Racine Jr.

After bringing his mother and sisters to Turtle Mountain, Willie Goodon lived in North Dakota for several years. There he met his wife, Florestine Vilneauve (nee Amoyette) and had three children. After 1926 they returned to Turtle Mountain to live and had four more children. Their descendants still live in the area.<sup>100</sup>

---

<sup>99</sup> Mary Philomene Lafountain (b. 1900) was the daughter of Pierre V. Lafontain and Isabel Delonais.

<sup>100</sup> Teyana Neufeld, "Stories from Turtle Mountain Elders," *Vantage Points Vol. II*, Brandon: Turtle Mountain-Souris Plains Heritage Association, 2010: 9. Mary Conway, personal communications, 2012.

Guillaume Godon and Florence Amyotte had the following children:

- Frances (Frank), born 1924.<sup>101</sup>
- Norman, born 1926.
- Ernest Godon, born 1927.
- Roger Godon, born 1929.
- Edward Godon, born 1932.
- Irwin Godon, born 1933.
- Annie Celia Godon, born 1936.
- Alex Godon.

Guillaume Godon (photo courtesy Will Goodon)

William Godon's namesake and grandson Will Goodon, son of Irwin (b. 1933) won a significant Métis rights case in 2009:

On January 8, 2009 Will Goodon won a five-year legal battle against the Manitoba government with a landmark court ruling on Métis hunting rights. Provincial court Judge John Coombs ruled on the case of Will Goodon, who was charged with hunting without a license after he shot a ring neck duck near Turtle Mountain in October 2004. Goodon argued his Manitoba Métis Federation harvester card was all he needed — but Manitoba Conservation officials disagreed and Goodon was charged under the Wildlife Act.

Métis, unlike status Indians and Inuit, do not have an automatic right to hunt, the province argued, since they had not established hunting was a traditional occupation of their ancestors outside Manitoba's original 1870 "postage stamp" boundaries.

The judge didn't buy that argument.

"Many community witnesses [some related to the accused] gave evidence about their ancestors hunting at the Turtle Mountains from the 1800s to the present day," the judge said in a 28-page ruling.

"I have determined the rights-bearing community is an area of southwestern Manitoba that includes the City of Winnipeg south to the U.S. border and west to the Saskatchewan border. This area includes the Turtle Mountains and its environs."

Jean Teillet, a Métis Lawyer who represented Goodon gives the following summary:

In Goodon, the court held that the historic rights-bearing community includes all of the area within the present boundaries of southern Manitoba from the present day City of Winnipeg and extending south to the United States and northwest to the Province of Saskatchewan including the area of present day Russell, Manitoba. The community also includes the Turtle Mountain area of southwestern Manitoba.

The trial judge agreed with the experts who testified at trial that the Métis were highly mobile. He used the word "transient" to describe the Métis and noted that they led a "nomadic life" on the prairies returning to established settlements such as Pembina and Red River (present day Winnipeg) for marriages, baptisms and to bury their dead. There was constant interaction between the families in various settlements. The trial judge noted in particular that the Métis community included such settlements as Pembina, Fort Ellice, Fort Brandon, Oak Lake, Red River, etc. He agreed with the experts that mobility was a central feature of Métis culture. The trial judge found that the historic Métis community in southwestern Manitoba was more extensive than the Métis community described in Powley.<sup>102</sup>

---

<sup>101</sup> Frank's World War II military experience is written up in A. Brian Cyr; "Métis Veterans of Manitoba: From Buffalo to Battlefields." Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation, 2010: 84.

<sup>102</sup> Jean Teillet, "Métis Law in Canada: 2011": p. 20



Métis Scrip:

Joseph Godon (b. 1839) received Halfbreed Scrip under the 1863-64 Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Treaty:

Gadon, Joseph (1838) [1850 U.S.]

Godon, Joseph [R.L. Scrip #391]

Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina, 1850, family 42/42, born Red River Br. National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 391 issued May 8, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, May 6th, 1874, delivered May 8, 1874 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 391, dated May 8th, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered May

Louis Godon also received Halfbreed Scrip under the 1863-64 Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Treaty.

Goddon, Louis [R.L. Scrip #362]

Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina, 1850, family 42/42, born Red River Br., Hunter

National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 362 issued April 21, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, April 18, 1874, delivered April 21, 1874

National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 362, dated April 21, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered April 21, 1874, issued to Louis Goddon, delivered to Agt. Douglass

husband of: Gadon, Isabella (1820), born Red River Br.

issue: Gadon, Louis (1836), born Red River Br.

Gadon, Joseph (1838), born Red River Br.

Gadon, Marguritte (1840), born Red River Br.

Gadon, Cathrin (1843), born Red River Br.

Gadon, Gelbert (1846), born Red River Br.

Gadon, David (1849), born Red River Br.

Compiled by Lawrence Barkwell with contributions from Mary Conway.

### **Godon, Jerome and Madeleine Lilley.**

Jerome was born in May 15, 1866 at St. Agathe, the son of Joseph Godon and Caroline Larocque. Caroline Larocque (b.1843) was the daughter of Joseph Larocque<sup>103</sup> (b. 1819) and Sophie Marchand.<sup>104</sup> Jerome Godon married Marie Madeleine Lilley on December 27, 1887 at St. Alphonse.

His father, Joseph Godon (1839-1905)<sup>105</sup> was the son of Louison Godon Sr. (b. 1808) and Isabel Isaac (b. 1825).<sup>106</sup> Louison had attended St. Boniface Mission School. Jerome's great-grandfather, Louis Godon, was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the NWC merged with the HBC. Louis had come with Alexandre Henry from La Pointe on Lake Superior. Louis had married "according to the custom of the country" Louise a Nakota (Assiniboine) woman.

Jerome married Marie Madeleine Lilley (b. October 4, 1874 at Headingly), she was the daughter of James Lilley (b. 1841) and Marie Catherine Perreault dit Morin (b. 1848). Her parents were married on February 7, 1863 at St. Francois Xavier.

<sup>103</sup> Joseph Larocque was the son of Charles Larocque 1778 and Catherine Macon.

<sup>104</sup> Sophie was the daughter of Benjamin Marchand and Marguerite Nadeau

<sup>105</sup> Joseph Godon received Half Breed Scrip (#391) in Minnesota under the 1863-64 Red Lake and Pembina Treaty.

<sup>106</sup> This family was enumerated in the 1850 census at Pembina as household # 42.

Jerome Godon and Madeleine Lilley had the following children;

- Marie Rose Godon, born April 26, 1889, died on August 9, 1899 at Swan Lake.
- Marie Emerise, born November 14, 1890.
- Marie Emma, born 1892, died in 1902.
- Moise Albert, was born in 1894.
- Alexandre, was born in 1896.
- Helene, born September 30, 1897 at Pilot Mound, she died in 1898.
- Louis, was born in 1898.
- William "Guillaume", born 1900 and died in 1974.
- Marie Adeline.
- Marie Rosanna, was born in 1904 and died in 1960.
- Unnamed, born 1906, died 1906.
- Georges Jacques, born 1907, died 1908.
- Joseph Arthur, born 1909, died 1909.
- Joseph Alfred, born 1910, died circa 2000 at Deloraine.
- Alice Madeleine (Racine), born 1912, died 1960 at Deloraine.

**Godon, Joseph.** (1839-1905)

Joseph Godon was the son of Louis Godon II (b. 1808)<sup>107</sup> and his Nakota (Assiniboine) wife, and the grandson of Louis Godon I, a voyageur with Alexandre Henry at Pembina in 1801. His mother was Isabella Isaac (b. 1825). She was sister-in-law to Little Shell Band Counselor Louis Lenoir. Joseph married Caroline Larocque, the daughter of Joseph Larocque and Sophie Marchand on January 9, 1860 at Pembina. They had thirteen children:

- Albert.
- Elzear, born October 8, 1861 at Pembina.
- William John, born December 20, 1863 at Ste. Agathe.
- Jerome, born May 15, 1866 at Ste. Agathe. Jerome married Mary Madeleine Lilly (b. 1873). She was the daughter of James Lilly (b. 1841) and Marie Catherine Perrault dit Morin.<sup>108</sup>
- Marie Adeline, born 1867, died 1871 at Ste. Agathe.
- Joseph, born April 19, 1868 at Pembina; died ?.
- Joseph, born September 8, 1870 at Pembina.
- Virginie, born January 27, 1872, married Patrice Gagnon.
- Philippe, born May 23, 1874 at Rock Lake, married Eva McIver, then married Rosalie Ducept.
- Alexander, born 1877.
- Elie, born September 3, 1878.
- Marie Louise, born December 16, 1882.
- Moise, born October 10, 1884.

Joseph received Halfbreed Scrip under the 1963-64 Red Lake and Pembina Chippewa Treaty:

Gadon, Joseph (1838) [1850 U.S.]

Godon, Joseph [R.L. Scrip #391]

Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina, 1850, family 42/42, born Red River Br. National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 391 issued May 8, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, May 6th, 1874, delivered May 8, 1874 National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs,

<sup>107</sup> This family was enumerated in the 1850 census at Pembina as household # 42.

<sup>108</sup> Catherine Morin was daughter of Louis Morin and Marguerite Malatterre.

Number 391, dated May 8th, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered May 8th, 1874, issued to Joseph Godon, delivered to Agent Douglass son of: Gadon [Godoin], Louis (1820) and, Isabella (1820).



Joseph Godon at the Grassick homestead in 1898. Picture by Mary Grassick.

Joseph was a fur trader with the Hudson Bay Co., and farmer in the Floral District of Manitoba near Pilot Mound. He was a boy of 15 years when he participated in the last Sioux battle which took place at the "Old Mound", on or about 1855. Prior to settling in the Floral District west of the Floral School on the east side of the Pembina River in 1887, he resided in the area of the junction of the Red and Pembina Rivers, just south of the International Boundary. Joseph had travelled extensively in the North West Territories and had taken part in buffalo hunts and many other events.

### Joseph Godon, A True Pioneer<sup>109</sup>

The east ½ of section 24-4-12W was part of the Floral School District, since it is on the east side of the Pembina River. Joseph Godon entered on the SE 24-4-12W on the 11 Apr 1887, Mr. Gordon being the 1st owner to bring the ¼ to Patent, under the provisions of the Homestead Act. The registration for Mr. Godon's property was in the name of "Joseph Godon or Gordon". Property records indicate the use of "Gordon", however, no records of a Joseph Gordon exist in the HBC files or the census. It is noted that many homesteads, which did not necessarily have the arable acres required by the Act, were given special permission to receive Patents because the required arable acres were not available, and the owner had demonstrated a sincere interest in the land. It is also reported that Mr. Gordon went by the name of Mr. "Godon".

It has been reported that the last big battle with the Sioux Indians in Manitoba, took place at the "Old Mound", north of Pilot Mound. The following report is taken from "Reunion, Pilot Mound 50, District 75", July 1954.

*The late Joseph Godon – who spent most of his life in the district and who, as a boy of 15, took part in the final encounter, killing 23 of the Sioux himself, gave an account of this affair to several of the old timers in the district. It was a much larger encounter than the average Indian fight, as both sides were out in force. The buffalo hunters, camping at Barbour's Lake in the woods a few miles north of town, had located a large herd of buffalo and had driven them northward to the edge of the bush. Finding two of their hunters missing and their horses and rifles gone, it was later learned that they had been killed by the Sioux. As night was falling they returned to camp.*

<sup>109</sup> From: <http://www.pilot-mound-mb-history.ca/J%20Godon.pdf> downloaded July 21, 2011.

*The next day, a beautiful September Sunday, the hunters advanced in strength towards the Old Mound. A little over ½ mile north of the hill, in the neighborhood of the ridge, the Sioux were assembled in strength. A running fight, on horseback in Indian style, resulted in the complete wiping out of the Sioux. 597 Sioux were killed and buried on the western slope of the Old Mound. 2 survivors were allowed to carry the story of the massacre back to their people. "There were over 1500 buffalo hunters on horseback on the Old Mound when the fight was over," said Mr. Godon in relating his experience of this memorable encounter.*

The following excerpt is from a story titled "A Pioneer Neighbor", by Mary Helen Grassick, of the SW 20-4-11W, a neighbor to Joseph Godon. Miss Grassick was 16 years of age in 1887, and would have become well acquainted with the Godon family. Miss Grassick also reports that the Godon's raised 6 or 7 boys. A trail was visible that led from the bottom of the hill near the Godon residence, easterly up the slopes and through the bush to the top of SW 19-4-11W. This was an access trail to the Godon farm, and general access to the Pembina River.

*"One of the picturesque figures remembered by the pioneers at Floral S. D., north of Pilot Mound, is that of Jos. Godon. His farm was the SE 24-4-12W, on the banks of the Pembina River. An old Hudson's Bay man, a French half breed, with apparently a streak of Scotch in him as he claimed that his name was originally Gordon. He was honest and upright, a true gentleman even if he did lack the polish we usually associate with that term. His broken English and his vivacious manner of gesticulating when telling a story made him most interesting. From the time he was known in Floral he farmed on a small scale. True, his farm was hilly and but little suited to farming, but to him it was an ideal farm. There was fishing and hunting at his very door!*

*There was the valley where his cattle might graze, and enough arable land to raise oats for his horses. What more need a man wish for? Among the Indians he was looked upon as a great man and many a feast and Pow-Wow was held at his home. He, of course did a good deal of trading with them. He would leave Pilot Mound with his buckboard loaded with such articles as he knew they wanted. These he bartered for skins or whatever he could get that in time might be sold to the white man.*

*He loved a good horse and was a superb rider sitting on the horse as if he were a part of it. In the early days he had been in many a buffalo hunt and had participated in many a skirmish with the Indians."*

Additional information was found concerning Joseph Godon at the Provincial Archives of the Hudson's Bay Company in Winnipeg. Joseph Godon, Métis, was born in 1839 at St. Boniface, in the old Assiniboia. He was the Métis son of Louis Godon (Métis) and Isabel Isaac (Métis). Joseph was employed by the HBC, at the trading post Pembina, and would have done much traveling as a fur trader and been involved in many of the significant events in the 1860's, 70's, and 80's that surrounded the Métis people.

There were 2 villages centered in Pembina (ND) in the 1790's. These fur trade posts were established around the forks of the Pembina and Red Rivers. That area was prone to flooding (1826, 1851, and 1860). Father Dumoulin established his mission on a ridge north of the Forks about ½ mile south of the 49<sup>th</sup> parallel in 1818. The community was moved to St Francois-Xavier in 1823. I

It has been reported that Joseph was from near Pembina, prior to his homestead in the Floral area. Therefore, in all probability, he was living in the US near the forks of the Red and Pembina.

The next report available about Joseph is his involvement with the Buffalo Hunters when he participated in the final battle against the Sioux at the "Old Mound", on 20-4-11W, north of Pilot Mound. Joseph was reportedly 15 years old at the time, so therefore the dispute at the Old Mound took place in 1854.

Joseph was a resident of Pembina for sure by 1867. He was designated as a witness to the death of Joseph Sakin in 1867, he was 28 years old.

The National census taken in 1870 indicates Joseph was living near Pembina and in 1859 or 1860, he had

married Caroline Larocque ( 1843 - ), daughter of Joseph Larocque. The census shows the following children born to Joseph and Caroline, Elisa, (1860- ), William, (1863 - ), Jerome, (1865 - ), Marie, (1867 - ), and Joseph, (1869 - ).

It was in 1869 that Canada had bought the HBC land and on Dec 1, 1869, had made the transfer. The settlers had not been informed and it was at this time that Louis Riel, a well educated man of the day, was chosen as a leader, by the Métis, to dispute the land takeover. The Métis were very concerned about their land, culture, and livelihood.

In 1870, in Manitoba, there were approximately 12,000 people; 6000 Métis, 4000 Half Breeds, 1500 Whites, and 500 Indians. In 1870, in the Manitoba Act, 1.4 million acres of land was set aside for the Métis people. The award of property was done in the form of a document called "Scrip", which entitled the owner of the document to a portion of land within the Dominion. The Act also set forth the condition that the HBC would retain 45,160 acres of land around their trading posts.

In a national census taken in 1891, Joseph (50), and Mary (Caroline?? 50), were homesteading on the SE 24-4-12W, in the District of Floral, RM of Lorne, and had the following children: William, 26, Joseph, 20, Philip, 18, Eli, 10, Mary, 8, Maurice, 6, and Sarah, 4.

Mary Hellen Grassick had taken his picture (above) in the 1890's. "When Joe appeared before me, sitting on his well groomed horse, instead of him wearing his usual moccasins, buckskin coat and wide brimmed felt hat, he wearing light grey trousers, a long tailed black coat, much worn, and on his head uncomfortably perched was a hat of the "Christy Stiff" style. And in his hand he held a buffalo horn, which was of the last buffalo he shot. He gazed at it lovingly and handled it almost reverently".

The attached photograph is the one that Mary Grassick speaks about in her story about the "Pioneer Neighbor". The picture was taken on the Wm Grassick homestead on the SW 20-4-11W. (Photograph provided by Priscilla Grassick, of Pilot Mound).

Also, in her story, Mary Hellen Grassick describes Joseph's return trip to Winnipeg, "Joe had not seen Winnipeg for 30 years. His memories of it were as it was in the 70's. He decided he would like to see it again so in 1903 went there. He came home dumfounded. "Buildings everywhere, big buildings. When me there before just 2 or 3 little houses, now all big." It must be noted that a minor error factor appears occasionally in the birth records from the very early days.

Further into the story titled "A Pioneer Neighbor", by Mary Grassick, of the SW 20-4-11W, a neighbor to Joseph Godon: "For weeks Dr. Ferguson had been treating him for a sore leg, with success, but old traditions die hard. Joe, though apparently one with the white men, was at heart an Indian. Although he idolized Dr. Ferguson for what he had done for him, his mind reverted to the Indian methods of treatment, and finally his old belief in the Indian medicine man asserted itself and unknown to the Doctor, he sent for one.

His treatment was harsh. In several places on the leg a rusty, unclean needle was inserted to the bone, then some concoction of supposed medical value was poured into the openings. Stoically, he bore the operation but in a few hours the pain was excruciating and again Dr. Ferguson was sent for. This time the case was hopeless. The limb was reeking of poison. When told about his condition he did not seem concerned about himself, but asked his son to get Mr. Grassick there quickly. Mr. Grassick went at once and found that he wished to make a will. "The old woman she work hard, she look after babies, me want her to have everything," were his first words. A simple will was drawn up and signed by witnesses there.

"Is that all Joe?"

"No dat picture your girl pulled me for. Mine spoiled, me want another one for my old woman."

"All right Joe."

“And when me die, bury me at St. Alphonse. Good fence around graves der. Me no want cattle and horses walking over me.”

He lived a day or two after this. The picture was printed and taken to him. Before giving it to his wife he gazed long and fondly at it. “An dat a fine pony, and dat horn – you give dat horn to Dr. Ferguson – him good man,” and to Dr. Ferguson the horn was given who still treasures it for the memories it brings to him of one of “Nature’s Noblemen”. Joseph Godon Sr. died on Nov 3rd, 1905. (Cemetery Transcription, Manitoba Genealogy Society Inc. 2002). And, as he had requested, he is buried at the St. Alphonse cemetery, NE 34-5-12W, behind the church, on the hill – although today it is not fenced, it is very well maintained.

Property records indicate that his Will was probated in December of 1905, and on August 12, 1912, Caroline Godon sold the SE 24-4-12W to Joseph Allard.

### **Godon, Louis III. (1836-1912)**

Louis Godon, Métis hunter and trapper went to the Turtle Mountains to settle in the late 1880s. He was born at the Red River Settlement in 1836 where his family had moved after the closure of the Pembina Mission in 1821. His father Louison Godon II. (Métis, French-Ojibway), and mother, Elizabeth Isaac (Métisse)<sup>110</sup> had attended the Saint Boniface Mission School. His grandfather, Louis Godon I, was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the North West Company merged with the Hudson’s Bay Company. He had come with Alexander Henry from La Pointe on Lake Superior. Louis had married “according to the custom of the country” Louise, a Nakota (Assiniboine) woman.

Louison Godon I was one of the LaPoint Band Half-Breeds who signed the second Treaty of Fond du Lac in 1847. The second treaty of Fond du Lac was signed by Issac A. Verplank and Henry Mower Rice for the United States and representatives of the Ojibwe of Lake Superior and the Mississippi on August 2, 1847 and proclaimed on April 7, 1848. This treaty ceded lands in a triangular area west of the Mississippi River, bounded by the Prairie du Chien Line, Mississippi river, Crow Wing River and Long Prairie River. Signing for the La Pointe Band Half-Breeds were:

Chief: Vincent Roy<sup>111</sup>  
Warrior: Jean-Baptise Cadotte  
Second Chief: Lemo Sayer<sup>112</sup>  
Warrior: Jean-Baptise Roy<sup>113</sup>  
Michel Bas-he-na  
**Louison Godin**  
John Sayer<sup>114</sup>

---

<sup>110</sup> Elizabeth was the daughter of Martin Isaac and Magdeleine Roy.

<sup>111</sup> Vincent Roy II. (1795 - 1872) Vincent married Lizette (1805-1883) and their children were: John (1821-?) (m. Josette), Vincent III (1825-1896) (m. Elizabeth-Lizette Cournoyer - daughter of V.Cournoyer), Charles (1845-?) (m. Mary) & Lewis (1847-?) (m. Caroline). Vincent lived in St.Croix Co. in 1842 and Crow Wing/Long Prairie Dist. in 1849. Vincent Roy Sr. traded at Thief & Red Lake River's (Red Lake post) area for J. Sayer & Co. from 1794 to 1797. He establish at post on the Upper Red River (of the North) in October of 1797. He continued his employ with J. Sayer & Co. (Fond du Lac District) until about 1800, after which he was employed in the same department for the North West Co. (Hugh McGillis). In 1817 Vincent retired from the North West Co., driving 13 head of horses to the mouth of the Little Fork River and selling them to the NWC post in the area. He then settled on a farm at the mouth of that river.

<sup>112</sup> Might be Henry R. Sayer (b. 1784), a son of John Sayer and Obemaunoqua (Marguerite), the daughter Mamongazida (Big Foot) an Ojibway.

<sup>113</sup> Jean Baptiste Roi was hired in 1795 as a winterer in Charles Gauthier’s Chippewa River Department. Jean Baptiste Roy was with the NWC at Fond du Lac, 1815-16, and again after 1818. Jean Baptiste Roy b-1783 married Marguerite (Chippewa) b-1788.

<sup>114</sup> John Charles Sayer (b. 1780) was the son of John Sayer a North West Company partner who traded in the west Lake Superior area. His mother was Obemaunoqua (Marguerite), the daughter Mamongazida (Big Foot) an Ojibway. The United States government made a treaty with the Ojibway of the Fond du Lac region in 1826. It is known as Treaty #133 -Treaty of Fond du Lac of Lake Superior with the Chippewa, August 5, 1826. Article #4 was written to provide for the Métis members of the tribe and the names of those implicated are listed at the end. The list mentions Obemau unoqua and two of her children:

•To Henry Sayer and John Sayer, sons of Obemau unoqua, each one section.

Around 1802 it is said that John Charles Sayer was moved by the NWC to Folle Avoine Dept. to "curb the Generosity of Joseph Reaume and Joseph LaPrairie" His Dad (John Sr.) would only be about 12 miles away, building a post at Snake River (1804-05 re his SR Journal), so he could keep an eye on things. By 1803, John Charles had an Ojibway wife named Marie or Marguerite, and his first

Chief: Louison Corbin<sup>115</sup>

The Godon family returned to Pembina in the 1840s when Rolette and Kittson established American Fur Company posts and Father Belcourt had also returned as a missionary under the Diocese of Dubuque in 1847, and later under the Diocese of St. Paul. The Godon family members in 1850 were Louis, Joseph, Marguerite, Catherine, Gilbert and David. Louis was then 14 and no doubt learned to hunt and trap in the Pembina or "Hair" Hills as they were called. When the Pembina Mission was moved to St. Joseph (now Walhalla) because of flooding, his family also moved. He married Lisette Grandbois (1845-1866) on May 5, 1861. Two daughters, Ellen and Justine were born to this marriage. Lisette died in 1866.

In 1867, Louis remarried, to Marie LaRocque (1846-1897). She was the daughter of Joseph LaRocque and Sophia Marchand of Olga in Cavalier County. Joseph, the Métis son of a trader, was the village blacksmith and manufactured sleighs, buggies and wagons.

The Godon family moved to Belcourt in the late 1880s, they had 10 children born at Pembina and Olga N.D.

Children of Louis Godon and Lizette Grandbois:

- Justine, born February 7, 1862 at Pembina, married Jean Baptiste Bruce.
- Louis, born February 21, 1863 at Pembina.
- Helene, born May 12, 1864, married William Gosselin the son of Augustion Gosselin and Angélique Zastre.

Children of Louis Godon and Marie Larocque:

- Virginie Rosalie, born September 13, 1868 at Pembina, married Jean Baptiste Plante in 1888 then married a Laframboise before 1938. She died in 1948 at St. Paul.
- Louis Philippe, born July 14, 1871 at Pembina, married Rosalie ?
- Sophie, born February 27, 1873 at Pembina.
- Moses, born September 8, 1873, married Lucie Gardner.
- Edouard, born April 26, 1875 at Pembina.
- Michel Moise, born February 1, 1878 at Pembina.
- Jean, born March 12, 1883 at Olga, died as an infant in 1883.
- Veronique, born May 6, 1884, married William John Thomas.
- Marie Clara, born May 11, 1886 at Olga, died the next day.

*Reference:*

St. Ann's Centennial Committee, *St. Ann's Centennial 1885-1985*. Belcourt, North Dakota: St. Ann's Centennial Committee, 1985: 354-355.

**Godon, Louison.** (b.1820)

Louis Godon (b. 1820)<sup>116</sup> was the son of Louis Godon Sr., a voyageur with Alexandre Henry at Pembina in 1801. His mother was Louise a Nakota (Assiniboine) Indian. Louis Godon Sr. was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the North West Company merged with the Hudson's Bay Company. He had come with Alexander Henry from La Pointe on Lake Superior. Louis had married "according to the custom of the country" Louise, a Nakota (Assiniboine) woman.

Louison Godon Sr. was one of the LaPoint Band Half-Breeds who signed the second Treaty of Fond du Lac in 1847. The second treaty of Fond du Lac was signed by Issac A. Verplank and Henry Mower Rice for the

---

child, Pierre Guillaume Sayer was born around that time.

<sup>115</sup> Louis Corbin the son of Jean Baptiste Corbin (Commandant of the NWC, Lac Coutereille Department) was married to the daughter of Michel Cadotte and Madeline (Equaysayway/Traveling Woman, LaPointe village Chief White Crane's daughter). His children later received Half-Breed Scrip under the 1854 Chippewa Treaty.

<sup>116</sup> This family as Gadon, was enumerated in the 1850 census at Pembina as household # 42

United States and representatives of the Ojibwe of Lake Superior and the Mississippi on August 2, 1847 and proclaimed on April 7, 1848. This treaty ceded lands in a triangular area west of the Mississippi River, bounded by the Prairie du Chien Line, Mississippi river, Crow Wing River and Long Prairie River.

Signing for the La Pointe Band Half-Breeds were:

Chief: Vincent Roy<sup>117</sup>  
Warrior: Jean-Baptise Cadotte  
Second Chief: Lemo Sayer<sup>118</sup>  
Warrior: Jean-Baptise Roy<sup>119</sup>  
Michel Bas-he-na  
Louison Godin<sup>120</sup>  
John Sayer<sup>121</sup>  
Chief: Louison Corbin<sup>122</sup>

Louison married Isabella Isaac (b. 1825), the daughter of Martin Isaac and Magdeleine Roy. She was sister-in-law to Little Shell Band Counselor Louis Lenoir. The Godon family returned to Pembina in the 1840s when Rolette and Kittson established American Fur Company posts and Father Belcourt had also returned as a missionary under the Diocese of Dubuque in 1847, and later under the Diocese of St. Paul. Their family was enumerated in the Pembina Census of 1850 under the name Gadon as household # 42. They had seven children:

- Louis "Oshpikahkahn," b. 1836, married Lizette Grandbois then Marie Larocque.
- Joseph, b. 1839, married Caroline Larocque.
- Catherine, b. 1841, married Andre Letendre.
- Gilbert, b. 1846, married Lucienne Collin then Elise Desjarlais.
- Marguerite, b. 1847, married Antoine Collin.
- Rose, b. August 30, 1848.
- David, b. 1849, married Maria Rose Gosselin.

### **Scrip issued under the Red Lake and Pembina Treaty of 1864:**

**Goddon, Louis** [R.L. Scrip #362]

<sup>117</sup> Vincent Roy II: (1795 - 1872) Vincent married Lizette (1805-1883) and their children were: John (1821-?) (m. Josette), Vincent III (1825-1896) (m. Elizabeth-Lizette Cournoyer - daughter of V.Cournoyer), Charles (1845-?) (m. Mary) & Lewis (1847-?) (m. Caroline). Vincent lived in St.Croix Co. in 1842 and Crow Wing/Long Prairie Dist. in 1849. Vincent Roy Sr. traded at Thief & Red Lake River's (Red Lake post) area for J. Sayer & Co. from 1794 to 1797. He establish at post on the Upper Red River (of the North) in October of 1797. He continued his employ with J. Sayer & Co. (Fond du Lac District) until about 1800, after which he was employed in the same department for the North West Co. (Hugh McGillis). In 1817 Vincent retired from the North West Co., driving 13 head of horses to the mouth of the Little Fork River and selling them to the NWC post in the area. He then settled on a farm at the mouth of that river.

<sup>118</sup> Might be Henry R. Sayer (b. 1784), a son of John Sayer and Obemauunoqua (Marguerite), the daughter Mamongazida (Big Foot) an Ojibway.

<sup>119</sup> Jean Baptiste Roi was hired in 1795 as a winterer in Charles Gauthier's Chippewa River Department. Jean Baptiste Roy was with the NWC at Fond du Lac, 1815-16, and again after 1818. Jean Baptiste Roy b-1783 married Marguerite (Chippewa) b-1788.

<sup>120</sup> Louison Godon was a voyageur with Alexander Henry. Godon was with Henry at Pembina in 1801. Louison married Louise, a Nakoda (Assiniboine) woman.

<sup>121</sup> John Charles Sayer (b. 1780) was the son of John Sayer a North West Company partner who traded in the west Lake Superior area. His mother was Obemauunoqua (Marguerite), the daughter Mamongazida (Big Foot) an Ojibway. The United States government made a treaty with the Ojibway of the Fond du Lac region in 1826. It is known as Treaty #133 -Treaty of Fond du Lac of Lake Superior with the Chippewa, August 5, 1826. Article #4 was written to provide for the Métis members of the tribe and the names of those implicated are listed at the end. The list mentions Obemau unoqua and two of her children:

•To Henry Sayer and John Sayer, sons of Obemau unoqua, each one section.

Around 1802 it is said that John Charles Sayer was moved by the NWC to Folle Avoine Dept. to "curb the Generosity of Joseph Reaume and Joseph LaPrairie" His Dad (John Sr.) would only be about 12 miles away, building a post at Snake River (1804-05 re his SR Journal), so he could keep an eye on things. By 1803, John Charles had an Ojibway wife named Marie or Marguerite, and his first child, Pierre Guillaume Sayer was born around that time.

<sup>122</sup> Louis Corbin the son of Jean Baptiste Corbin (Commandant of the NWC, Lac Coutereille Department) was married to the daughter of Michel Cadotte and Madeline (Equaysayway/Traveling Woman, LaPointe village Chief White Crane's daughter). His children later received Half-Breed Scrip under the 1854 Chippewa Treaty.



Minnesota Territorial Census, Pembina, 1850, family 42/42, born Red River Br., Hunter  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 362 issued April 21, 1874, under the authority of Secretarial Decision, April 18, 1874, delivered April 21, 1874  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864, Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, Number 362, dated April 21, 1874, 160 Acres, delivered April 21, 1874, issued to Louis Goddon, delivered to Agt. Douglass  
husband of: Gadon, Isabella (1820), born Red River Br.  
issue: Gadon, Louis (1836), born Red River Br.  
Gadon, Joseph (1838), born Red River Br.  
Gadon, Marguritte (1840), born Red River Br.  
Gadon, Cathrin (1843), born Red River Br.  
Gadon, Gelbert (1846), born Red River Br.  
Gadon, David (1849), born Red River Br.

**Godon, Louis “Osh pih kah kahn” Jr. (1836-1912)**

Louis Godon III was the son of Louis Godon II (b. 1816)<sup>123</sup>, and the grandson of Louis Godon I, a voyageur with Alexandre Henry at Pembina in 1801. His mother was Isabella Isaac (b. 1825). She was sister-in-law to Band Counselor Louis Lenoir. Louis Godon III married Lizette Grandbois (1845-1936), the daughter of Michel Grandbois and Genevieve Dauphine on May 6, 1861 at Pembina. They had three children. He subsequently married Marie Larocque (b. 1839), the daughter of Joseph Larocque and Sophie Marchand circa 1867. Marie died on 3 Oct. 1897 at Belcourt at age 58. They had ten children.

Louis Godon, Métis hunter and trapper went to the Turtle Mountains to settle in the late 1880s. He was born at the Red River Settlement in 1836 where his family had moved after the closure of the Pembina Mission in 1821. His father Louison Godon Sr. (Métis, French-Ojibway), and mother, Elizabeth Isaac (Métisse) had attended the Saint Boniface Mission School. His grandfather, Louis Godon, was a voyageur with Alexander Henry and the North West Company at Pembina and at Rat Portage before the North West Company merged with the Hudson’s Bay Company. He had come with Alexander Henry from La Pointe on Lake Superior.

The Godon family returned to Pembina in the 1840s when Rolette and Kittson established American Fur Company posts and Father Belcourt had also returned as a missionary under the Diocese of Dubuque in 1847, and later under the Diocese of St. Paul. The Godon family members in 1850 were Louis, Joseph, Marguerite, Catherine, Gilbert and David. Louis was then 14 and no doubt learned to hunt and trap in the Pembina or “Hair” Hills as they were called. When the Pembina Mission was moved to St. Joseph (now Walhalla) because of flooding, his family also moved. He married Lisette Grandbois (1845-1866) on May 5, 1861. Two daughters, Ellen and Justine were born to this marriage. Lisette died in 1866.

In 1867, Louis remarried, to Marie LaRocque (1846-1897). She was the daughter of Joseph LaRocque and Sophia Marchand of Olga in Cavalier County. Joseph, the Métis son of a trader, was the village blacksmith and manufactured sleighs, buggies and wagons.

The Godon family moved to Belcourt in the late 1880s, they had 10 children born at Pembina and Olga N.D.

*Reference:*

St. Ann’s Centennial Committee, *St. Ann’s Centennial 1885-1985*. Belcourt, North Dakota: St. Ann’s Centennial Committee, 1985: 354-355.

**Good, Maria Ann.** (1868-1973) See Maria Ann Bourke.

**Goodon, Frank Sr.**

Frank was born in the Turtle Mountain region of North Dakota and moved to Canada at age six. Frank

---

<sup>123</sup> This family as Gadon, was enumerated in the 1850 census at Pembina as household # 42

served in the Canadian Army with the Royal Winnipeg Rifles. He took part in the Normandy Invasion on D-Day, June 6, 1944. Shortly thereafter he was captured by the Germans and held in a prisoner of war camp. On September 27, 2002 the Métis National Council awarded him the Golden Jubilee Medal. The Métis National Council was provided with 20 Golden Jubilee Medals by the Governor General of Canada, commemorating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Her Majesty's reign. They chose to award these medals to 20 Métis Veterans who accepted them on behalf of themselves, their fallen comrades and their fellow Métis Veterans across Canada. The ceremony, held in Edmonton recognized the outstanding contributions of Métis Veterans to their fellow citizens, their community and to Canada.

**Goodon, Irvin.** (b. 1933)

Irvin Goodon, the son of Guillaume and Florentine (Amyotte) was born on March 13, 1933 at the family home at Turtle Mountain, Manitoba. He started out in business by buying a truck with \$500 earned on his trapline. He then started out chopping firewood and fence posts, which he transported to his customers with his truck. He kept adding trucks, in the 1960s bought a sawmill and sold posts treated with bluestone. He then started an enterprise that did barn and feedlot cleaning and, buying special equipment for the work became the largest such operation in Canada. In the 1960s he got into the construction of pole barns.

By 1972 Irvin's sawmill was producing about one-half million board feet of lumber a year and he needed to enlarge the operation. He then bought land in Boissevain and moved there from Turtle Mountain. By the third year in Boissevain the mill was doing over \$3,000,000 in business a year. In 1982 Irv sold Goodon Industries and began full time farming on 1600 acres. By 1984 he had repurchased half of Goodon Industries and also started War Bonnet Western Store in Boissevain. By the year 2000 Goodon Industries sales had reached an all-time high of \$25,000,000.

Irvin is from a Michif speaking Métis family and is a long time supporter of the Manitoba Métis Federation. Currently he also has a business that manufactures chairs made of Elk antlers, painted buffalo skulls, and other craft work carved from antlers and a variety of headwear made from animal pelts. A life long hunter, he has a large collection of mounted game, which is now housed, in the Irv Goodon Wildlife Museum in Boissevain. (Contributed by Irv's son, Will Goodon.)

Irvin's autobiography *Irvin Goodon: Climbing One Pole At a Time, An Autobiography* was published in 2009.

**Gosselin, Alexander.** (b. 1864)

Alexandre was the son of Augustin Gosselin and Angelique Zace. He married Helene Letendré the daughter of Louis Letendré dit Batoche and Julie Delorme. Alexander was a member of Captain Ambroise Champagne's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance at Batoche.

**Gosselin, François.** (1817-1907)

Sub-Leader British-Canadian Boundary Commission, 1872-73

In 1872, the formal survey of the border between Canada and the United States began. Commissioner Donald R. Cameron chose William Hallett as Chief Scout to recruit a group to protect the British contingent from Sioux Indians or anyone else who might try to molest them. François Gosselin was employed as a sub-leader for the British-Canadian Boundary Commission. This group was called the "49<sup>th</sup> Rangers" or "Hallett's Rangers."

François Gosselin was born in 1817, the son of Michel Gosselin and Marguerite Duroleaux (Assiniboine). François would thus have spoken his mother's Nakota language. He married Suzanne Lafournaise, the daughter of Joseph Lafournaise and Suzanne LeClair dit Allard before 1842. His sister Marie was married to Joseph Charette. These were all families who lived at St. Norbert. His brother-in-law Pierre St. Germain<sup>124</sup> was a member of the Rangers as was brother-in-law Gabriel Lafournaise. His son Guillaume and nephews William Lafournaise<sup>125</sup> and William Charette<sup>126</sup> also served with the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers. Later, Ranger John Belanger would marry his daughter Marie Josephine.

---

<sup>124</sup> Married to his sister Genevieve.

<sup>125</sup> Son of his sister Susanne Gosselin.

<sup>126</sup> A nephew, son of his sister Marie Gosselin.

Children of François Gosselin and Suzanne Lafournaise:

- Marguerite, born October 29, 1842 at St. Norbert. She married Louis Marion.
- Helene, born August 24, 1843 at St. Norbert. She married Isaie Ladouceur, then married John Desmarais.
- Elizabeth, born April 25, 1852. she married Onesime Gauthier.
- Guillaume, born September 1854 at St. Norbert
- Isidore, born circa 1858. He married Marie Rose Fontaine, then married Julie Lambert.
- Marie, born August 15, 1859 at St. Norbert, and died on August 17, 1859.
- Marie Josephine, born August 24, 1860 at St. Norbert. She married John Belanger.
- Joseph, born August 18, 1864 at St. Norbert. He married Marie Nault.

In the mid-summer of 1848 a large Chippewa-Métis and Dakota battle took place at O'Brien's Coulée<sup>127</sup> near present day Olga, North Dakota. The Chippewa-Métis hunting camp was made up of 800 Métis men and 200 Chippewa Indian men. They had their families, horses and over 1,000 Red River carts. The Chippewa were led by Old Red Bear and Little Shell II. The Métis were led by Jean Baptiste Wilkie whose mother was a full-blood Chippewa. François Corvin Gosselin who along with William Gaddy who would later be a sub-leaders of the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers attached to the British Boundary Commission were also at this battle.<sup>128</sup>

Scrip affidavit for Gosselin, François; born: 1817; father: Michel Gosselin (French Canadian); mother: Marguerite (Indian); claim no: 1819; scrip no: 10816; date of issue: September 20, 1876.

---

<sup>127</sup> So called because O'Brien lived at this location some 35 years after the event. It is a short distance west of Olga, N.D. Olga is between one branch of the Pembina River to the north and the Tongue River to the south.

<sup>128</sup> Libby Papers, A85, Box 36, Notebook #14. August 4, 1910 interview with Little Duck, Dominion City, MB, interpreter Roger St. Pierre. This paper was given to me by Louis Garcia, historian for the Mni Wakan Oyate.

DOMINION OF CANADA. of the Parish of *St. Norbert*  
PROVINCE OF MANITOBA. of *Provencher* in said Province, *farmer*  
County of *Provencher* in the County  
Parish of *St. Norbert* make oath and say as follows :

1. I am a Half breed head of a family resident in the Parish of *St. Norbert*  
in the said Province, on the 15th day of July, A.D. 1870, and consisting  
of myself and *wife and children*  
and I claim to be entitled as such head of family to receive a grant of one hundred and sixty acres  
of land or to receive Scrip for one hundred and sixty dollars pursuant to the Statute in that behalf.

2. I was born on or about the *— day of — year* A.D. 1817 in the  
~~Parish of~~ *North West Territory* in said Province

3. *Michel Gosselin, french canadian* was my father;  
and *Marguerite and Indian woman* was — my mother

4. I have not made or caused to be made any claim of land or Scrip other than the above in  
this or any other Parish in said Province, nor have I claimed or received, as an Indian, any  
annuity moneys, from the Government of said Dominion.

*Francis* <sup>his</sup> *Gosselin*  
*mark*

Sworn before me at the Parish and County aforesaid on the  
*11<sup>th</sup>* day of *November* A.D. 1875 having  
been first read over and explained in the *french*  
language to said deponent who seemed perfectly to under  
stand the same and *affixed his*  
*mark* in my presence.

*Matheson*  
Commissioner.

*Claim N<sup>o</sup> 1819.*  
*Scrip N<sup>o</sup> 10716 issued 28<sup>th</sup> Sept. 1876*  
*(C)*

**Gouin, Augustin.** (b. 1853)

Augustin was the son of Antoine Gouin and Francoise Boucher. Augustin signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

Gouin, Augustin - Concerning his claim as a Métis child - Address, Edmonton (lives at White Mud River) - Born, fall of 1853 at Lac Ste. Anne - Father Antoine Gouin, (French Métis), deceased - Mother, Francoise Boucher, (Métis) - Married, January 1878 at Calgary to Emilie Munro - Children living, three, Mary born 1880, Edouard born August 1, 1882 and Marie Louise born 1885 - Scrip for \$240 - Claim 421.

**Goulet, Alexis.** (1811-1856)

Alexis Goulet was born around 1811-12, the descendant of a line of voyageurs. Goulet followed in their spirit, roaming western Canada to hunt and trade. He also guided sportsmen who ventured out west in their quest to acquire trophies. John Palliser's expedition was typical of this zeal to accumulate souvenirs from the Canadian wilderness. Horns, antlers, skins and "other such spoils" hunted by Palliser and his mates were soon shipped back to merry old England.<sup>129</sup> Indeed, in 1851 Alexis Goulet helped guide the Count de la Guiche, his two servants, John Ferguson and "Goulait's son" on to the plains for a hunting expedition.<sup>130</sup>

Alexis Goulet married the sixteen year old Josèphte Siveright on October 1, 1833. She was born in August 1817, the daughter of John Siveright and Josèphte or Louise Roussin, a mixed-blood woman.<sup>131</sup>

Alexis and Josèphte's children, through marriage, brought the Lagimodière, Genthon, Jérôme, McDougall, McDermot and Bannatyne families into the Goulet kinship network; the Goulets were well-connected with the political and economic elite of both the French and English communities. Two sons would hold political positions. Maxime Goulet, the youngest child, would eventually become a member of the Manitoba legislature and a cabinet minister. Roger Goulet held various positions, including surveyor, customs agent, police magistrate and a member of the Council of Assiniboia. In fact, Goulet Street in St. Boniface is named after him. (Contributed by Todd Lamirande.)

**Goulet, Catherine.**

Métis entrepreneur, businesswoman and globetrotter, Catherine Goulet is the daughter of George and Terry Goulet. Catherine attended the University of Calgary in the late 70s and early '80s and then went on to attend school to become a corporate paralegal and eventually attended law school at the University of Wolverhampton in England.

Catherine spent several years working at Nexen Inc. (a global energy leader) as a legal analyst, and then as a legal advisor, and eventually as an appointed officer of Nexen's international subsidiaries while heading up their UK office's corporate legal department.

As a serial entrepreneur, Catherine has been creating products and setting up businesses from the time she was 12-years-old when she created rose petal sachets and sold them door-to-door. Since then she has either been dreaming up or creating new products, running a business or helping others start a new business.

Catherine created and sold clothing products during the 1988 Winter Olympics, set up a small food product business on 8th Avenue Mall in Calgary, created and sold jewelry, owned and operated an art print and framing store, among many other business ventures. Additionally, Catherine has been a volunteer for Junior Achievement and acted on the Dragon's Den panel at Mulgrave School in Vancouver to provide guidance to young entrepreneurs with their business ideas and start-up businesses.

Catherine and her sister Tag (Theresa) Goulet founded FabJob Inc., a publisher of career books, in 1999. The corporate headquarters is based in Calgary, Alberta. The company's line of trade books primarily focuses on how to guides, which give advice on breaking into dream jobs. FabJob initially began publishing electronically with titles available in e-book and CD-ROM formats. The company has now put many of its titles into traditional print formats.

---

<sup>129</sup> Irene M. Spry (Editor), *The Papers of the Palliser Expedition 1857-1860*. Toronto: The Champlain Society, 1968: September 29, 1857, 153.

<sup>130</sup> H.B.C.A., B 235/a/15, Fort Garry Journal, June 26, 1851.

<sup>131</sup> There is some confusion as to the name of Josèphte Siveright's mother. The 1875 scrip records give her name as Louise Roussin, S.H.St. B., 1875 Scrip, reel #C 14928, record # 752. However, her marriage to Alexis notes that John Siveright and Josephte (no last name given) were her parents (P.A.M., Registres des mariages de paroisse catholique de St-Boniface, 1825 à 1834). Josèphte's great-granddaughter, Marie-Thérèse Courchaine (better known as Manie Tobie) also gives contradictory evidence as to the name of the mother of Josèphte Siveright. In a biography of her father she states it was Louise Roussin, while in a 1966 presentation she claims that the daughter of Louise, a Josèphte or Josette, was John Siveright's spouse (Marie-Thérèse Courchaine, "Biography of my Father Roger Goulet," S.H.St.B., Fonds Goulet-Courchaine, boîte #1, chemise #25, 12; Marie-Thérèse Courchaine, "Causerie sur la famille Goulet," S.H.St.B., Fonds Personnalités, boîte #12, chemise #405, 3).

FabJob is an award-winning publisher and was named the number one place to get published online by *Writer's Digest* magazine. FabJob has been featured in numerous media including *Woman's Day* Magazine, the *Wall Street Journal* online, Oprah's newsletter and *Entrepreneur.com*. In addition to winning the Telus e-Business Award of Distinction from the Alberta Chambers of Commerce, FabJob.com won an EPIC (EPIE) Award (2002) for excellence in electronic publishing, among other accolades.

Catherine co-wrote three FabJob books including the *FabJob Guide to Become a Wedding Planner*, the *FabJob Guide to Become an Interior Decorator* and *Dream Careers*. *Dream Careers*, a bestselling book co-written by Catherine and Tag Goulet, was ranked #1 in career books and #1 in business books at Amazon.com.

In 2014, Catherine and Tag Goulet expanded their business into online education, launching the International Association of Professions Career College ([www.IAPCollege.com](http://www.IAPCollege.com)), which now offers dozens of certificate courses in dream careers with FabJob guides used as textbooks.

Catherine co-founded and chairs the Next Generation Indie Book Awards ([www.IndieBookAwards.com](http://www.IndieBookAwards.com)), the largest Not-for-Profit indie Book Awards program in the world, with Marilyn Allen, Literary Agent, of Allen O'Shea Literary Agency.

In the position as Chairperson of the Next Generation Indie Book Awards, Catherine has gained expertise with awards recognition and holding awards ceremonies at the Plaza Hotel in New York City several years in a row and at the Harvard University Club of New York City.

### **Goulet, Danis.**

Danis Goulet is a Cree/Métis originally from the Saskatchewan community of La Ronge. Goulet grew up in Saskatchewan and describes its communities as their own distinct settings, with unique locations, cultures and social customs. "Although many communities in the north are facing challenges, the rhythm of life and the beauty of the people create a profound resonance that I have rarely witnessed on film or in media."

Writer/director Danis Goulet's short film *Wapawekka* (2010) premiered at the Toronto International Film Festival and screened at the Sundance Film Festival and the Berlin International Film Festival. Her previous short films *Spin* (2003) and *Divided by Zero* (2006) have screened at numerous festivals in Canada and around the world including Sundance, the Smithsonian's Native American Film + Video Festival and the Message Sticks Film Festival at the Sydney Opera House. Her work has been broadcast on CBC, APTN, Air Canada, and Movieola.

She is a recent alumnus of the NSI's Drama Prize Program and the TIFF Talent lab. Her latest short, *Barefoot* (2012), was selected for the Canada: Not Short on Talent Showcase at the 2012 Cannes Film Festival. Danis currently develops initiatives for the Aboriginal arts sector at the Ontario Arts Council and was the former Executive Director of the imagineNATIVE Film + Media Arts Festival.

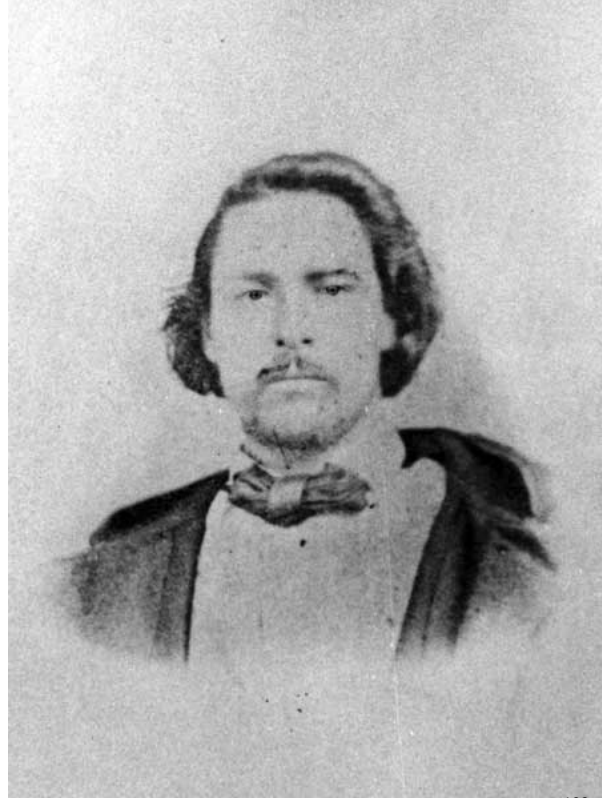
### **Goulet, Elzéar. (1836-1870)**

Elzéar Goulet was born on November 18, 1836 at St. Boniface, the son of Alexis Goulet and Josephite Siveright. He married Hélène Jérôme *dit* Saint-Matte, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Jérôme *dit* Saint-Matte and Josephite Courchene on March 8, 1859 at Pembina. Elzéar and Hélène Goulet had six children. Goulet worked as a mail carrier from Pembina to the Red River from 1860 to 1869 and became an American citizen. Goulet joined Louis Riel's forces at Upper fort Garry in 1869 and became second-in-command of the Métis militia under Ambroise-Didyme Lépine.

He was killed in Winnipeg on September 13, 1870. On that day Goulet entered the Red Saloon in Winnipeg and was spotted by James Farquharson (Shultz's father-in-law) who pointed out that he was the man who shot Thomas Scott<sup>132</sup> and incited Red River Expeditionary Force (RREF) men to catch him. Sanders and Madigan (of the 1<sup>st</sup> Ontario Rifles), Robert Mulligan and a man named Campbell (a voyageur for the RREF) start to chase him. They were seen by Captain MacDonald who called them back, an order the soldiers temporarily obeyed. Minutes later, they again took up the pursuit, chased Goulet into the river and while he is trying to swim to the opposite shore they stoned him, causing him to drown.

Judge Francis Godschall Johnson reported to Lt. Gov. Archibald that it might be possible to make out a murder charge against Farquharson for inciting the others.

The persons against whom such a charge could possibly be made are Farquharson (who according to one witness only) called out to the people in the house "to kill him" and Saunders, Madigan, and Campbell who, pursued, and who if they shared that intent are all equally guilty.<sup>133</sup>



Although Lord Kimberley of the British Colonial Office wrote in January 27, 1871, "there is evidence enough to send the case to trial," Judge Johnson had already recommended in December that no one be charged.

Elzéar's brother Maxime Goulet served as a member of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba from 1878 to 1886 and was the Minister of Agriculture under Conservative Premier John Norquay. Elzéar's brother Leonide served in the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers, the armed Métis scouts who accompanied the British-American Boundary Commission in 1873-74.

#### References:

Goulet, George & Terry. "Elzéar Goulet: Métis Martyr." *The Métis: Memorable Events and Memorable Personalities*. Calgary: Fabjob Inc., 2006: 234-242. ISBN 978-1-894638-98-0

Lamirande, Todd. "Resistance Activist Elzéar Goulet." In Lawrence J. Barkwell, Leah Dorion and Darren Préfontaine (Eds.). *Métis Legacy: A Historiography and Annotated Bibliography*. Winnipeg: Pemmican Publications Inc. and Saskatoon: Gabriel Dumont Institute, 2001: 79-92. [ISBN 1-894717-03-1](#)

**Goulet, George R.D.** (b. 1933)

---

<sup>132</sup> On March 3, 1870 he was a member of the military tribunal that condemned Scott to death and was one of Scott's escorts to the firing squad the next day.

<sup>133</sup> PRO CO42/689 722 cited in Allen Ronaghan at p. 413.

George Goulet was born at St. Boniface on September 27, 1933. He is the son of George-Wilfred Goulet and Laura McDougall. George is the author of the book titled *The Trial of Louis Riel: Justice and Mercy Denied*. This book examines the legal and political intricacies of Riel's trial, discusses the inapplicable centuries-old British statute under which he was tried and reveals the political, judicial and legal misdeeds, which led to his execution. George now resides in Calgary, Alberta and is a registered member of the Métis Nation of Alberta. He obtained his B.A. from the University of Manitoba, St. Paul's College, Bachelor of Laws from the University of Manitoba, and a Master of Laws degree from the University of Toronto. In 1982, George's legal article "Overview of Canadian Securities Laws with Respect to Oil and Gas Financing" appeared in the *Canadian-American Law Journal*, Vol. 1. His Masters thesis was entitled; "A Comparative Analysis of Constitutional Aspects of Securities Regulation in Canada and Australia" (University of Toronto, 1990). George practiced law for thirty-five years in Winnipeg, Vancouver and Calgary. He is currently a non-practicing member of the Canadian Bar Association and the Law Societies of Alberta and British Columbia.

Photo: George R. D. Goulet, [left] leading the Grand Entry at the Red River West celebration in 2007.



George is a grandnephew of Elzéar Goulet, who was a compatriot of Riel and considered to be the first martyr of the Métis Resistance movement. George's great grandfather is Alexis Goulet<sup>1</sup> and his other great grandfather, Pierre Delorme<sup>2</sup> was in Louis Riel's Provisional Government in Manitoba (1869-1870), and in the first federal election after Manitoba entered Confederation, was elected as the MP for Provencher. Delorme was also elected to the Manitoba Legislature and was a cabinet minister. George is married to best selling author Marie Therese "Terry" Goulet née Boyer de la Giroday who is a graduate of the University of Manitoba (B.Sc.) and is a legal editor and researcher. George and his wife Terry have given dozens of talks across Canada on the Métis, Louis Riel and His Trial at a number of venues including universities, historical societies, high schools, museums, public libraries, youth programs, and at various Métis festivals and other gatherings.

Their book collaboration, *Louis Hébert and Marie Rollet: Canada's Premier Pioneers*, profiles George's ancestors Louis Hébert and his wife Marie Rollet. Hébert is credited with being the first European pharmacist to practice in Canada. He came to Acadia in 1604 and settled in Quebec in 1617. Thus George and Terry's grandchildren are 14<sup>th</sup> generation Canadians.

Their latest book, commissioned by Métis Nation – British Columbia is *The Métis in British Columbia: From Fur Trade Outposts to Colony* (Vancouver, BC and Calgary, AB, FabJob, 2008). This groundbreaking book outlines the historical roles that Métis people played in the history and development of early British



Columbia and the old Oregon Territory of the Northwest. George and Terry are also contributing authors of biographies of Jane Klyne McDonald and Josette Legacé Work in the book, *Women of the Métis Nation* (L. J. Barkwell [Ed.], Winnipeg: Louis Riel Institute, 2009. ISBN 978-0-9809912-5-3).

Donald Ethell, the Lieutenant Governor of Alberta presented George with the Queen Elizabeth Diamond Jubilee Medal at a ceremony in Calgary on November 27, 2012.



Lawrence Barkwell, George Goulet and Terry Goulet at “Back to Batoche”, Batoche, SK, 2005.

Historical and Métis specific publications:

Goulet, George & Terry: *The Trial of Louis Riel: Justice and Mercy Denied*. Calgary: Fabjob Inc., 1999. ISBN 0968548903

Goulet, George & Terry. *The Métis: Memorable Events and Memorable Personalities*. Calgary: Fabjob Inc., 2006. ISBN 978-1-894638-98-0

Goulet, George & Terry. *Louis Hébert and Marie Rollet: Canada’s Premier Pioneers*. Calgary: Fabjob Inc., 2007. ISBN 978-1-897286-15-9

George and Terry Goulet. *The Métis in British Columbia: From Fur Trade Outposts to Colony*. Vancouver, BC and Calgary, AB, FabJob, 2008. ISBN 9781897286296

Endnotes:

1 Goulet, Alexis. (1811-1856)

Alexis Goulet was born around 1811-12, the descendant of a line of voyageurs. Goulet followed in their spirit, roaming western Canada to hunt and trade. He also guided sportsmen who ventured out west in their quest to acquire trophies. John Palliser’s expedition was typical of this zeal to accumulate souvenirs from the Canadian wilderness. Horns, antlers, skins and “other such spoils” hunted by Palliser and his mates were soon shipped back to merry old England. Indeed, in 1851 Alexis Goulet helped guide the Count de la Guiche, his two servants, John Ferguson and “Goulait’s son” on to the plains for a hunting expedition.<sup>1</sup>

Alexis Goulet married the sixteen year old Josèphte Siveright on October 1, 1833. She was born in August 1817, the daughter of John Siveright and Josèphte or Louise Roussin, a mixed-blood woman.

Alexis and Josèphte’s children, through marriage, brought the Lagimodière, Genthon, Jérôme, McDougall, McDermot and Bannatyne families into the Goulet kinship network; the Goulets were well-connected with the political and economic elite of both the French and English communities. Two sons would hold political positions. Maxime Goulet, the youngest child, would eventually become a member of the Manitoba legislature and a cabinet minister. Roger Goulet held various positions, including surveyor, customs agent, police magistrate and a member of the Council of Assiniboia. In fact, Goulet Street in St. Boniface is named after him. (Todd Lamirande)

2 Delorme, Pierre, M.L.A., M.P. (1832-1912)

Pierre was born October 1, 1832 in St. Boniface, the son of Joseph Fafard Delorme and Josephte Bellisle. From 1852-56, he worked for the HBC at Swan River as a middleman. In September 1854, he married Adélaïde Millet *dit* Beauchemin and in 1857 they bought lot 21 at Pointe-Coupée (St. Adolphe) where they built a log-framed two-story house. They raised five sons and two daughters. Pierre farmed, traded and ran a boarding house for Pembina Trail travelers and later operated a cart brigade to northern Saskatchewan.

During the late 1860s, Louis Riel and the other Métis political leaders started meeting at Delorme's home to strategize on their response to the planned transfer of Rupert's Land to Canada. Delorme took an active part in the Provisional Government and in 1870 was elected to the Convention of Forty as the member from Pointe-Coupée. In the first provincial election of December 1870 he was elected as MLA for St. Norbert. He was elected as a federal MP in 1871, for Provencher riding, defeated in the next election (1874) and re-elected in December of 1878 by acclamation. As a Captain of the Métis he captured Major Boulton and others when they attempted to take Upper Fort Garry on behalf of the Canadian Party. In 1871 he was elected a Captain of the Métis from Pointe-Coupée to defend Manitoba against Fenian invasion from the United States.

He contested the 1870 election, running as a Conservative and won the seat of St. Norbert South, which he held until defeated in 1874. In 1871 he ran federally in the Provencher riding and became one of Manitoba's first members of the House of Commons. From 1873 to 1875 he served on the Council of the North-West Territories. He nominated Riel for the seat in 1872, but it was withdrawn so he could nominate George-Étienne Cartier, who had been defeated in his Montreal riding. Cartier was elected by acclamation. After Cartier's death in 1883, Delorme was again active in attempts to nominate Riel and have him elected for Provencher.

In 1878, Premier Norquay named Delorme Minister of Agriculture and President of the Executive Council. In the provincial election of that year, he was elected by acclamation for the riding of St. Norbert. Upon retiring from politics, he returned to St. Adolphe as a farmer and businessman. He argued for Riel's amnesty and was deeply involved with the Métis lands issue.

*Reference*

Shore, Fred. "Pierre Delorme." *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. XIV (1911-1920). Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1998: 280-281.

**Goulet, Keith Napoleon, M.L.A.** (b. 1946)

Keith Napoleon Goulet was born on April 3, 1946 in Cumberland House, Saskatchewan. He is a middle child of eleven born to Archie Goulet and Veronique Carriere. His family was involved in fishing, trapping, hunting and tourism. As a Cree Métis, Keith is fluent in the Swampy Cree language. Goulet attended Charlebois School in Cumberland House and Riverside Collegiate in Prince Albert. After attending teacher's college in Ontario, he earned a Bachelor of Education degree in 1974 from the University of Saskatchewan and a Master of Education degree in 1986 from the University of Regina.

Prior to entering provincial politics, Goulet worked as an elementary school teacher, sessional lecturer at the University of Saskatchewan and Cree language consultant. He played a key role in developing the Northern Teacher Education Program, which was designed to have more northern Aboriginal people enter the teaching profession.

He was also principal of La Ronge Community College and executive director of the Gabriel Dumont Institute of Métis Studies and Applied Research.

Goulet was first elected to the Saskatchewan Legislature in 1986 as a New Democratic Party (NDP) MLA for the Cumberland constituency. He was reelected in 1991, 1995 and 1999. The first Métis Cabinet Minister in Saskatchewan, Goulet served in the Romanow Cabinet as Provincial Secretary (1992- 1993); Minister Responsible for Saskatchewan Government Insurance (1992-1995); Associate Minister of Education (1993); Associate Minister of Education, Training and Employment (1993-1995); Minister Responsible for Saskatchewan Computer Utility Corporation (1995); Minister of Northern Affairs (1995-2001); and Minister Responsible for the Office of Northern Affairs (1995-2001). He was the first Aboriginal Cabinet Minister to use his language in the Saskatchewan Legislature.

Goulet retired from Cabinet on October 12, 2001 and vacated his seat in the Legislature in 2003. Goulet currently (2006) resides in Regina. After leaving politics Kieth began work on his Ph. D. in Education. Goulet married Linda May Hemingway on August 31, 1974. They have two children: Koonu and Danis. (Contributed by Brenda Goulet, Kieth's sister.)

**Goulet (de Jonge), Laura "Lolly" Anne Ph. D.** (b.1960)

Laura was born on September 2, 1960, the Métis daughter of George R.D. Goulet and Therese “Terry” Goulet, née Boyer de la Giroday. Laura de Jonge was a Senior Project Manager, Health, Safety, Environment & Social Responsibility at Nexen Inc. Laura is a family advocate, corporate social responsibility practitioner, filmmaker, and magazine founder.

Laura is a 13th generation Canadian Métis; a descendant of Louis Hébert and Marie Rollet; Canada’s first permanent colonial settlers. Laura earned a Masters in Environment and Management from Royal Roads University where she received the Chancellor’s Award for highest academic performance in her program as well as the Founders Award for the graduating learner in each program who exemplifies the qualities of leadership, sustainability, and personal development. Laura and her husband, Mike de Jonge, established an academic bursary at Royal Roads. In 2010, Laura was the recipient of the prestigious W.L. Mackenzie King Memorial Traveling Scholarship, and in 2011, she received a Master’s Degree in Human Development. Laura has just completed a Ph.D. in Human and Organizational Systems from Fielding Graduate University. She is also a graduate of Red Deer College, the University of Calgary and the Certificate Program in Corporate Social Responsibility at the University of Toronto.

Laura worked with Nexen Inc. for over fifteen years. During her time as the Director, Global Business Practices she served on the Advisory Committee of the Corporate Ethics Management Council for the Conference Board of Canada in addition to serving as the Vice Chair of the Social Responsibility Working Group of the International Petroleum Industry Environmental Conservation Association (a participant of the Business Action for Energy) which included chairing the human rights task force. She has also sat on the boards of Canadian Business for Social Responsibility and the Calgary Society of Independent Filmmakers where she was also the President.

In 2004, Laura produced and directed the film *What Goes Around Comes Around* which was recognized by the Crystal Vision Awards in 2005. Laura is an outspoken advocate who supports natural pregnancy, childbirth and parenting. She played an active role in achieving recognition of midwifery as a profession in Alberta in 1992. Laura was recognized in the Alberta legislature when the funding of midwifery services was announced in 2008 in addition to being one of the donors to establish the Sandra Botting Bursary at Mount Royal University for students in the Bachelor of Midwifery degree program. In 2012, Laura and her husband Mike de Jonge, established a scholarship for Canadian students attending Fielding Graduate University.

Laura’s work as a corporate social responsibility practitioner was profiled in Deb Abbey’s bestselling book, *Global Profit and Global Justice, Using Your Money to Change the World*. In May 2010, Laura facilitated a presentation on the diversity of the Canadian Landscape for the Alberta Women’s Science Network Operation Minerva Project - Aboriginal Girls Program for students from the Calgary Board of Education, the Catholic School System and the Siksika First Nation community. She is also the founder of *Birthing Magazine* published by Birth Unlimited.

### **Select Publications**

*Creating Shared Value: Using Social Media to Extend a Corporation’s Commitment to Social Responsibility*, Doctoral Dissertation (2013). (A case study of WestJet Airlines).

*Integrity Program*, Writer/Director [Training Videos] (Nexen Inc., 2008 and 2001 which was translated into three languages and shown on six continents)

*Environmental, Social and Governance Considerations in Decision Making: What Are the Responsibilities of Corporate Executives?*, Master’s Thesis (2007). Available from ProQuest Dissertations and Theses Database (UMI No. 1472137961).

*What Goes Around Comes Around*, Writer/Director/Producer [Short Film], A Moving Experience Inc. (2004); recognized with a Certificate of Merit by the Crystal Vision Awards (2005)

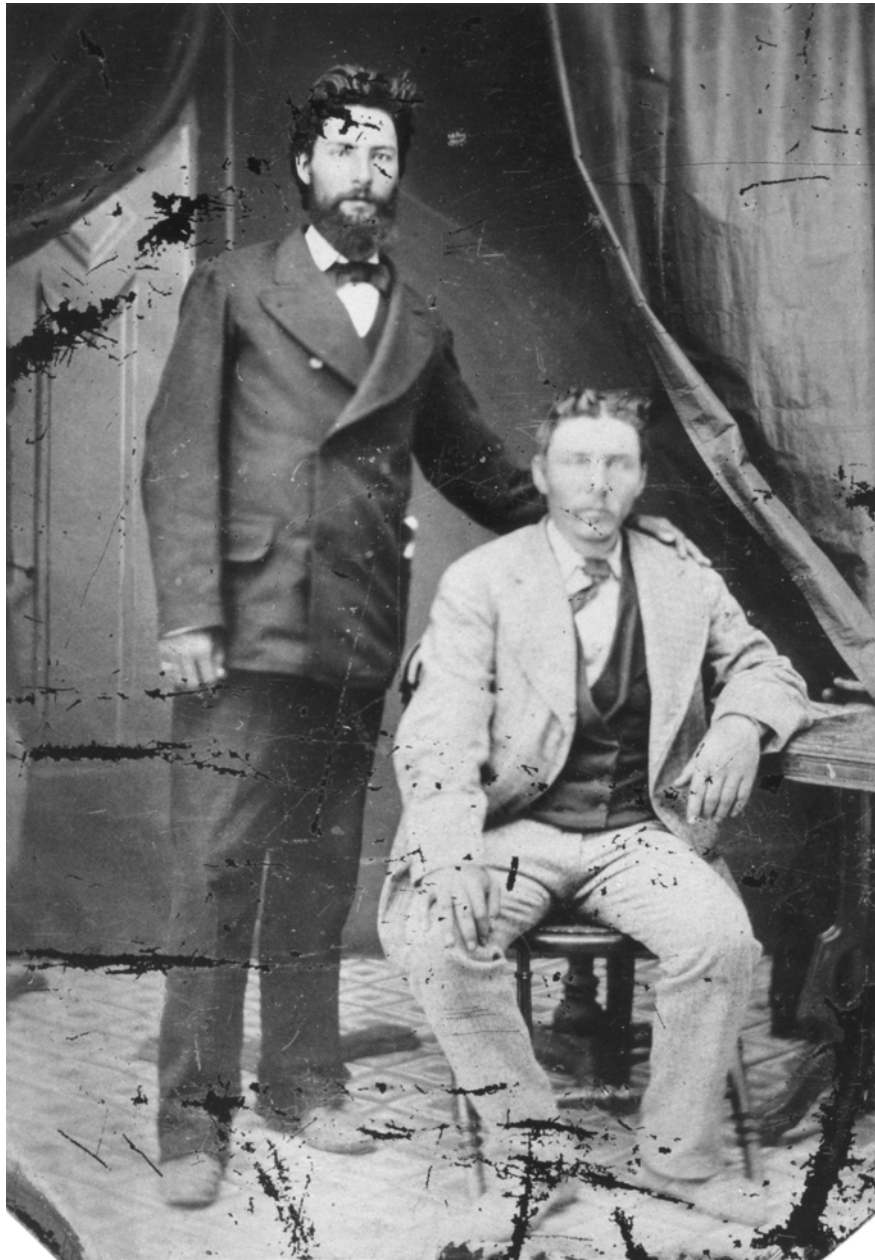
*Preparing for Verification and Monitoring*, With J. B. McWilliams, 17<sup>th</sup> World Petroleum Congress (Rio de Janeiro, Brazil, 2002)

*Integrating Corporate Social Responsibility into a Corporate Culture, the Quest to Embed Integrity into the Workplace*, With Randall G. Gossen and Garry J. Mann, Society of Petroleum Engineers (Kuala

**Leonide Goulet (b. 1852)**

Leonide Goulet and his Moise Goulet were both members of the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers, the Métis Scouts of the 1873-74 Boundary Commission. Leonide Goulet was born on Jan. 3, 1852 at St. Boniface, the son of Alexis Goulet and Josephte Severight. He was the nephew of Moise Goulet who was also in the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers. Leonide married Marguerite McDougall on September 12, 1861 at St. Francois Xavier. She was the daughter of Duncan McDougall and Marguerite McDonald.

Scrip affidavit for Goulet, Léonide; born: 3 January 1852; father: Alexis Goulet (Métis); mother: Josette Chevrette (Métis). Scrip affidavit No. 1506:



Alexis and Leonide Goulet (seated), photo from SBHS (CMSB 1205B)

**Goulet, Louis.** (1859-1936)

Louis Goulet was born on October 6, 1859 on the banks of the Gratias (now Morris) River. Guillaume Charette, who recorded Goulet's stories, gives the following description of Louis Goulet:

Louis Goulet was undoubtedly one of the most fascinating men of the Old West. I hasten to add that, while an incomparable story-teller he was always one of the least subjective and consequently one of the most truthful. How marvellously he used to spin out the thread of his memories. Those musical intonations embellished with unexpected shifts of tone, with expressions sung in rhythm whose secret only the old "prairie dogs" seemed to know; what harmony, what spice they gave to his gripping tales!

Ornamenting his already limpid speech with turns of phrase gleaned from various Indian expressions, Louis Goulet left behind more than just a reputation as a fine storyteller; his contemporaries remember him as a voyageur brimming with ingenuity. Eyewitnesses as trustworthy as can be have sworn that Louis Goulet actually gave John L.Sullivan a thoroughgoing thrashing one evening during a brawl in Montana, and this when the latter was at the height of his strength and glory as king of pugilists.<sup>142</sup>

Goulet was the son of M<sup>o</sup>ise Goulet and Marie Beauchamp; the daughter of a French-Cree woman named Versailles.

Louis Goulet was originally charged for participating in the 1885 Resistance at Frog Lake. The Crown had no evidence against him and on September 8, 1885 he was released on \$400.00 bail and never was returned to court. Goulet died September 26, 1936.

See: Guillaume Charette, *L'espace de Louis Goulet*. Winnipeg: Éditions Bois-Brûlés, 1976. Pemmican Publications, 1983. (published in English as *Vanishing Spaces*), Winnipeg: Editions BoisBrûlés, 1976)

Les mémoires d'un Métis de 1859 à 1936. Louis Goulet, un homme simple, passionné d'aventure et d'un courage à toute épreuve, foncièrement honnête, qui s'est trouvé impliqué dans le frétage au moment de la disparition du bison, et qui a vécu quelques fléaux comme le feu de prairie, ainsi que les guerres indiennes et les troubles de 1885. Il a connu intimement plusieurs personnages de l'époque, dont Sitting Bull, le major Walsh, le P. Lacombe, le curé Ritchot, le P. André, Louis Riel et ses associés de Batoche. Il a été prisonnier des Indiens, a subi un procès à Regina, a pris part malgré lui au massacre d'une windigo, a été policier, cowboy, facteur, interprète, traiteur, boxeur ...

Also by the same author: *Vanishing Spaces: Memoires of a Prairie Métis*. Translated by Roy Ellerman. Winnipeg: Éditions Bois-Brûlés, 1980.

This is the English translation of the book annotated above, the memoirs of Louis Goulet, born 1859. The story recounts his Métis lifestyle and travels in the Canadian West. "...as an eyewitness account of the last days of the old Canadian West it has few equals" – William French, *The Globe and Mail*.

**Goulet, Marie Therese (Courchaine).** (1912- 1970)

Marie Therese Goulet was born in St. Boniface on May 27, 1912. Her parents were Roger Goulet and Lumina Philomene Gauthier. Marie Therese was the great-grand daughter of Elzéar Goulet, the close collaborator of Louis Riel in 1870, the same Elzéar who was stoned to death by Colonel Wolseley's soldiers.

Manie-Tobie (her pen name) was noticed early in school at St. Adolphe Convent for her quick ability for languages. She received her secondary education at St. Joseph's Academy. Marie received a bursary for having the highest marks in French throughout the province. She received her teacher's degree from the Normal School of Manitoba. She taught for a time before she married Joseph H. Courchaine from St. Adolphe, Manitoba.

The Courchaines raised a family of four daughters and one son. Marie Therese taught when she could through the Depression of the 1930s to help relieve the hardship of the time. Marie taught in the public school system for ten years. Later, she spent another twelve years teaching in the Indian and Métis schools directed by the Oblate Fathers. She later worked for CFRC - a radio station in Gravelbourg, Saskatchewan.

By 1966, Marie lost a leg to diabetes and was losing her eyesight as well. With the loss of her eyesight she devoted her time to writing articles in English and French newspapers such as *La Liberté*, *L'Ami du Foyer*, *Le Travailleur*, *The Indian Record*, *Sunday Herald* and the *Kamsack Times*. Some of her articles were: "Manitoba , C'est toi que j'aime," (Manitoba, its you that I love), "La Mitsasse Rouge," (The

Red Leggings), “Le Ramasseur de Chiffons,” (The Rag Collector), and “La Veillee,” (The Social Gathering). *La Liberte*, a weekly newspaper published her articles for years. One of the last articles from Manie-Tobie was “Comment j’écris sans mes yeux,” (How I write without my eyes).

Manie-Tobie, her most fitting pen name, died in 1970. It was said that Marie Therese “wrote with her heart.” She left a heritage to her family that they still proudly share with those who will listen. And, to Métis people and all Canadians, she teaches love of language and learning. (Contributed by the Métis Resource Centre.)

**Goulet, Maxime.** (b. 1855) M.L.A.

Maxime Goulet was born on January 28, 1855, the son of Alexis Goulet and Josephite Severight. He served as a member of the Legislative Assembly of Manitoba from 1878 to 1886 and was the Minister of Agriculture under Premier John Norquay. He was educated at the St. Boniface College before spending five years in the service of the Hudson’s Bay company. He taught for twenty years and accompanied his brother Roger Goulet on the Métis Scrip Commission. Most notably, he left St. Boniface on March 30, 1889, with Ambroise Lepine, Michel Dumas and Jules Marion on the way to the Paris World’s Fair to take part in the Wild West Show. They took two Red River Carts, two trains of dogs and a buffalo gun. They built a log house at the Fair accompanied by Buffalo Bill Cody.



He was elected in the 1878 general election as a member of the French Party for the riding of St. Vital. He then ran in the riding of La Verendrye as an independent conservative, winning in the 1879 and 1883 elections. He served as Minister of Agriculture from 7 January 1880 to 16 November 1881. He left office in 1886.

Maxime Goulet was a younger brother of the Métis martyr Elzear Goulet. Maxime married Elise Genthon, the daughter of Joseph Genthon and Josephite Marion on July 1, 1873 in St. Boniface. Their daughter May Goulet married Patrice Payette in 1902. Daughter Marie Rose Goulet was born on November 17, 1874 and died on December 31, 1874.

Maxime died on January 17, 1932. Goulet Street in central St. Boniface is named for Maxime Goulet.

**Goulet, Moïse (Moyse).** (b. 1831)

Moïse Goulet and his nephew Leonide Goulet were both members of the 49<sup>th</sup> Rangers, the Métis Scouts of the 1873-74 Boundary Commission. In 1872, the formal survey of the border between Canada and the United States began. The Commission surveyed from the Northwest Angle of the Lake of the Woods to the Red River over the winter of 1872-73. They used Métis guides and Chippewa men to assist them with this task. Maxime Marion, pictured below, was employed as a guide for this part of the survey. During 1873 and 1874 the Commission surveyed from Pembina to the Rocky Mountains. The British Commission employed William Hallett and 30 armed Métis guides and scouts,

Moïse Goulet was born in 1831 at St. Norbert. He was the son of Jacques Goulet and his second wife, Louise Versailles (Métis), the daughter of Louis Versailles and Madeleine Montgnaise. He married

Marie Beauchamp, the daughter of Pierre Beauchamp and Marie Comtois dit Morin, before 1856. They had ten children. Moise Goulet was a wealthy Métis trader and by the late 1860s was earning upwards of \$1,000 per year in the buffalo robe trade. He had an extensive operation and had hired a number of Métis to work tanning hides for him.

His former house, the “Maison Goulet” is a historic site near Joubert Creek in St. Pierre-Jolys, which is featured on the metre certificate of the Crow Wing Trail, honouring Moïse Goulet, a freighter on the Crow Wing Trail for the Hudson’s Bay Company, in 1870. This log house, built by Moïse Goulet himself was typical of French homes in the Red River Valley at that time. The house features a double-pitched mansard roof and has been refaced with vertical board and batten siding common to early French Manitoba buildings.

Scrip affidavit for Goulet, Moise; born: 1831; father: Jacques Goulet (French Canadian); mother: Louise Versailles (Métis); claim no: 1821; date of issue: September 20, 1876.

**Goulet, Monica.** (b. 1957)

Métis poet Monica Goulet is originally from the community of Cumberland House, Saskatchewan. She has Bachelor of Education from SUNTEP and a BA.(1996) and MBA (2007) from the University of Saskatchewan. In 2006 she was the first-ever Recipient of the Scotiabank Aboriginal Business Education Award. She is the youngest child of Archie Goulet and Veronique Carrière, and is the sister of Keith Goulet an educator and former MLA, who was the first Métis cabinet minister with the provincial government. Her sister Brenda has had a long career as an Area Director with Community Youth and Corrections in Manitoba. Her writing has appeared in *The En’owkin Journal* of First North American Peoples, *New Breed* and *Briarpatch*.



Monica was awarded the YWCA, 2008 Women of Distinction award for “Community Builder” for her holistic approach in community development when working in the diverse multicultural community of Saskatoon. She has held positions as Cultural Diversity and Race Relations Coordinator and Human Resource consultant for the City of Saskatoon.

**Goulet, Roger Norbert Alexis.** (1834-1902)

Roger Goulet was the son of Alexis Goulet, a buffalo hunter and a Métisse, Josephte Siveright (the daughter of Chief Factor John Severight). He was older brother to Elzéar. He was appointed to the Council of Assiniboia on January 4, 1866 and later became a judge.. He was educated at the Collège de St. Boniface. Roger was deeply involved in agitation against the HBC in 1849. He was appointed Surveyor in 1856 and as Collector of Customs in 1861. During the Resistance of 1869-70 Roger would not join Riel and his brother Elzéar. Later, in 1885, he was made Commissioner for the Regulation of Grievances of the Saskatchewan Métis. He died on March 25, 1902 at Saint-Boniface.

**Goulet, Roger Sr.** (b. 1857)

Roger was born at St. Norbert in October of 1857. He was the son of Moïse Goulet and Marie Beauchamp. He married Josephine Venne, the daughter of Salomon Venne and Josephte St. Arnaud. Roger and Josephte had four children born at Souris Plains and Batoche.

Children:

- Rosalina, born 1881.
- Marie, born April 30, 1882 near Brandon.
- Roger, born May 14, 1883 at Batoche.
- Theodore, born 1885 at Batoche.

Roger was nominally a member of Captain Jonas Moureau's company, one of the 19 *dizaines* led by Gabriel Dumont during the 1885 Métis Resistance at Batoche. Dumont's account notes that on April 23<sup>rd</sup> as they headed south to Tourond's Coulee, when they came to Roger Goulet's farm, he had fled. Dumont then had two of his cows slaughtered for food. In his testimony to the commission on Rebellion Losses at Prince Albert on April 2, 1886 he states:

I was at Batoche on the 23<sup>rd</sup> of March 1885, I remember Riel going to the Church and speaking to the people as follows: Go to Garnot's house and take the prisoners and then go to Vennes for the two prisoners. Patrice Tourond said those two at Venne's house you must not kill. Riel asked him "What's your name?" Patrice said, "My name is Tourond." And Riel replied "You are Tourond all round." I know that Riel said that those who deserted would have their cattle killed. I escaped and my cattle were taken by Riel and all my property and my house.

**Goulet, Roger.** (1867-1946)

Roger was born on January 14, 1867 at Pembina, Red River, the son of Elzear Goulet and Helene Jerome. He was educated at the College de Saint-Boniface. He then received a BA and MA from the University of Manitoba. He married Lumina Philomene Gauthier, in 1896. They had eleven children. In 1900, he became the inspector of bilingual schools for Manitoba and principal of the St. Boniface Normal School.

He was also an historian producing the reports: "Report Respecting Claims by Half-Breeds." Canada Sessional Papers, 12 January 1887; and, "Les Métis français dans l'Ouest canadien." Congrès de Québec, Le Devoir, juin 1912. In 1909, he was elected president of the Union Nationale Métisse.

**Goulet, Solomon.** (b. 1923)

Solomon Goulet is from Cumberland House, Saskatchewan. During WWII he served with the Cameron Highlanders in France, Belgium, Holland, Luxembourg and Germany. He was captured and held as a POW for eleven months. On September 27, 2002 the Métis National Council awarded him the Golden Jubilee Medal. The Métis National Council was provided with 20 Golden Jubilee Medals by the Governor General of Canada, commemorating the 50<sup>th</sup> Anniversary of Her Majesty's reign. They chose to award these medals to 20 Métis Veterans who accepted them on behalf of themselves, their fallen comrades and their fellow Métis Veterans across Canada. The ceremony, held in Edmonton recognized the outstanding contributions of Métis Veterans to their fellow citizens, their community and to Canada.

**Goulet, Therese "Tag"**

Métis writer and educator Tag Goulet is the daughter of George and Terry Goulet. She completed her B.A. and M.A. in Communications at the University of Calgary. As a student, she was President of the Students' Union and served in editorial positions on the yearbook, student handbook, and student newspaper.

Tag has been a magazine editor, a seminar speaker, the communications director for the Law Society of Alberta, a book publishing and communications consultant, and worked for a dot-com during the boom. She has also worked as a part-time university instructor and trainer for organizations such as American Management Association International, and served on the Calgary Aboriginal Urban Affairs Committee.

As a writer, Tag's career articles have been read by millions of people worldwide at websites such as AOL, CNN, and Microsoft's MSN, and have appeared in newspapers and online through CareerBuilder in the United States, Sun Media in Canada, and Metro News in Europe.

Tag has contributed essays to numerous books, including: a *USA Today* best-seller published by Simon & Schuster, the official handbook of the Canadian Authors Association, and books published by divisions of Random House and Penguin Group. She was also Managing Editor of *Calgary: A Year in Focus*, the host city's official gift book for dignitaries attending the 1988 Winter Olympics, and author



of a motivational CD-ROM distributed in 65 countries.

Tag self-published her first book at the age of 22. Titled *Sell Yourself!*, it was a career guide for Canadian university students. In 1999, Tag returned to career book publishing when she launched FabJob.com with her sister Catherine Goulet.

As the University of Calgary's alumni magazine reported, "FabJob.com was created just as the dot-com crash hit, but it didn't deter the pair from feeling the Internet was the right spot to start their company that gives advice on how to break into a dream career."

FabJob initially published career guides in e-book and CD-ROM formats. The company has now put many of its titles into traditional print formats. "The venture paid off," reports the U of C's alumni magazine. "Their company has sold millions of dollars worth of books, largely in the U.S. and the sisters are now widely recognized as leading experts in career advice."

Authors of the book *Dream Careers*, which reached #1 in career and business books on Amazon, they have been featured in media from ABC to Oprah's newsletter and from *Woman's Day* to the *Wall Street Journal* online. They've even had FabJob books appear in the movie *Bewitched*, starring Nicole Kidman and Will Ferrell.

Their company has also been honoured. FabJob.com was named "the number one place to get published online" by *Writer's Digest* magazine and won the Telus eBusiness Award of Distinction from the Alberta Chambers of Commerce, among other accolades.

With FabJob guides used as textbooks and in the career centers and library collections of many famed colleges and universities – from the University of Texas to the Fashion Institute of Technology – the sisters decided it was time to offer their own certificate courses based on their books. In 2014, the Goulet sisters expanded their business into online education, launching the International Association of Professions Career College which now offers dozens of certificate courses in dream careers.

#### **Gourneau, Clemence (Berger).** (b. 1842)

Clemence was born at Pembina, the eldest child of Joseph and Judith McMillan Gourneau. She married Isaie Berger, the son of Pierre and Judith Wilkie Berger at St. Joseph in 1870. The couple traveled extensively through Dakota, Montana and Canadian territory. Their first two children were born at Wood Mountain (southern Saskatchewan), they then moved back to Milk River, then on to the Cypress Hills then back to Milk River and eventually joined the Spring Creek Métis Band at Judith Basin, Montana. (Source: Marty Foster.)

#### **Gourneau dit Grenon, Joseph "Kah-isig-ewid".** (1822-1912)

Joseph Gourneau also known as "Kah-isig-ewid" (Born on a Pile) and "Sooza" was born in November 1822, the son of Joseph Grenon and Angelique Kwayzancheewin (Folle-Avoine). He was the grand-son of Chief Wild Rice. His brother was Turtle Mountain Chief "Kah-ishpa" Gourneau (1817-1917). "Kah-ishpa" was married to Genevieve Allard. His sister Margaret Gourneau was married to Paul Keplin. About 1846 at Red River, Joseph married Judith "Jidick" Delorme (b. 1828). They had the following children:

- Clemence b. 1847, married Isaie Berger the son of Pierre Berger and Judith Wilkie.
- Marguerite b. 1850.
- Sarah "Syooosh" b. 1853, married Jean Baptiste Wilkie the son of Augustin Wilkie and Marie Wissakickam.
- Angelique "Pun-a-chon" b. 1856, married Joseph Lefloche then Charles Poitras.
- Leandre "Chi-leawad" b. 1857, married Mathilde McLeod.
- Patrice b. 1857, married Marie Rose Vandal.
- Josephine, b. 1860.
- Alexandre, b. 1862, married Elizabeth Charette.
- Joseph Jr. "Kishki-mun-eshiw" b. 1862, married Elise McLeod.
- Louis "Chee-chick", b. 1863, married Elise Marion.
- Alexandre "Opoochise", b. 1867, married Margaret Daigneault.
- Marie, b. 1870, married Francois Desjarlais.

- Cecelia, B. 1872, married Louis Malaterre.

Their grandson, Patrick “Aunishenaubay” Gourneau later became chair of Turtle Mountain Tribal Council. His brother-in-law Pierre Delorme (b. 1832) became the first Métis Member of Parliament from Manitoba.

**Gourneau (Grandbois), Mary.** (1895-1953)

Mary was the first woman ever elected to the Turtle Mountain Chippewa Tribal Council. She served three one year terms, 1940, 1941 and 1943. She was educated at the Wahpeton Indian School. She worked as the cook at the Indian Health Service Hospital in Belcourt, North Dakota until she and her family moved to Portland Oregon to work in the shipyards during World War II.

**Grant, Charles.** (b. 1824)

Charles was the son of Cuthbert Grant and Marie McGillis, born at Red River in 1824. Charles was married Euphrosine Gladu, the daughter of Charles Gladu. Grant was a close confidant of Father Belcourt. He was a trader in the Pembina district of the Minnesota Territory and a partner of Charles Batt at St. Joseph. It was to Grant’s home at Pembina that that Louis Riel went in September of 1870 while a fugitive.

**Grant, James.** (b. 1837)

James Grant was born on March 22, 1837 at St. Francois Xavier, the son of Cuthbert Grant and Marie McGillis. He married Josephte Helene Gariepy, born January 10, 1844, the daughter of François Gariepy and Helene Poitras on June 16, 1862 at Pembina. Like many Métis hunting and trading families they had children born at several locations across the plains.

Josette and James Grant had the following children:

- Mary, born 1867, died 1877 at Lebret.
- Marie Virginie, born 1871 at St. Joseph, Dakota Territory.
- Marie Florestine, born 1872 at St. François Xavier, died 1874 at St. Francois Xavier.
- Joseph Cuthbert, born 1874 at Wood Mountain, died 1874, age 23 at Qu’Appelle.
- Marie Josephine, born 1876 at Wood Mountain, died 1888 at age 11.
- Allyre, born 1878 at Wood Mountain.
- Marie Ernestine, born 1821 at Katepwe, died 1892 at age 11.
- Joseph Alfred, born 1883 at Katepwe, died 1897 at age 14.
- Clement Joseph, born 1886 at Lebret.

James Grant came west with his father Cuthbert Grant on the annual buffalo hunt. James Grant eventually settled at the east end of Lake Katepwe in the Qu’Appelle Valley. They came with horse drawn Red River carts, bringing about 50 horses, a few head of cattle, saws, axes, scythes, a wooden-beam walking plow and all their household items. In the summer James operated a caravan of Red River carts bringing supplies from Winnipeg to Troy and Fort Qu’Appelle. In the winter, after the railroad came through, he hauled freight by sleigh into Prince Albert for Archie McDonald, the HBC Factor at Fort Qu’Appelle. The route he used was over the Touchwood Trail, a trip which took six weeks.

In 1878 James Grant signed the petition of the Métis hunting band at Cypress Hills which requested a re-opening of the bison hunt between November 14<sup>th</sup> and February 15<sup>th</sup> each year and the granting of a Métis “reserve.” They requested a 150-mile strip of land along the American border beginning where the Pembina River crosses the border in Manitoba and thence west. This strip was to be fifty miles wide from north to south.

Subsequently James Grant signed the September 2, 1880 petition from Peter LaPierre and other Métis of Qu'Appelle Settlement concerning Métis land claims that subsequently went unanswered by the government. This petition was addressed to the Marquis of Lorne, "This humble petition of Peter LaPierre, Simon Blondin, John Fisher, Alexander Fisher, John Simpson, Xavier Desnommé, and others, Halfbreeds of Qu'Appelle Settlement etc.

**Grant, Cuthbert James.**<sup>134</sup> (1793-1854)

Cuthbert Grant Jr. was born in 1793, at Fort de la Rivière Tremblante. Cuthbert’s father, Cuthbert Sr.

---

<sup>134</sup> Also known as “Wapeston” (White Ermine).

was a NWC partner and trader, his mother was a Nakoda-Cree woman. He had one brother, (James) and three sisters, (Josephite,<sup>135</sup> Mary and Marie Marguerite). He was first married to Elizabeth McKay, the daughter of John McKay and Mary Favel. They had a son James born in 1815. He next married Mary Desmarais. They had a daughter, Maria Grant, who married Pascal Breland in 1836. Cuthbert was then married to Marie McGillis, the Métis daughter of Angus McGillis and Marguerite Notinikabon. They had the following children:

- Eliza b. 1821, married Henry Page.
- Nancy, b. 1823, married Charles Azure.
- Charles, b. 1824, married Euphrosine Gladu.
- Marie Rose, b. c. 1830, married Pierre Gariepy.
- Elizabeth, b. 1831, married William McKay.
- Anne, b. 1832, died 1834.
- Marguerite, b. 1833, married John Ross.
- Charles Cuthbert “Bay-ris”, b. 1835, married Marie Gingras.
- James, b. 1837, married Josette Gariepy.
- Caroline, b. 1839, married Francois Gariepy.
- Julie, b. 1844, married Jean Baptiste Desjarlais.

At 23 years-of-age Cuthbert Grant was working for Alexander Macdonell of the North West Company operating out of Fort John in the Qu’Appelle Valley. Grant was leading a large party of men taking pemmican supplies to meet the NWC partners coming west from Fort William when he was confronted at Seven Oaks. On June 19, 1816 the Battle of Seven Oaks occurred with Governor Semple and twenty of his men killed on Frog Plain. Cuthbert and the Métis then took Fort Douglas. Cuthbert offered settlers who wanted to leave the Red River Settlement protection. He was later to face charges in Montreal arising from the fight but never actually went to trial. While Cuthbert was away his wife Elizabeth McKay and their son disappeared and were never heard from again.

Grant was charged for his part in the confrontation at Seven Oaks and taken to court, but the charges were dismissed. Coltman later stated that “Grant’s conduct ... only seemed to him to underline the dangerous policy the NWC had been pursuing in using the Métis for its own ends” This statement not only reflects the close alliance between the Métis and the NWC, but also suggests that the company viewed the Métis as a group which, if properly controlled, would provide services which would benefit the company.



---

<sup>135</sup> Josephite, born circa 1785 was married to John Wills who had built the NWC’s Fort Gibraltar at the Forks. He died at Fort Gibraltar on January 6, 1815. In April of 1816 Governor Semple’s HBC men captured the fort and after removing logs to reinforce Fort Douglas burnt it to the ground.

When Cuthbert's father died in 1799, in accordance with his father's will, William McGillivray, a NWC Director, became Cuthbert's guardian. Cuthbert was baptized October 12, 1801, at age eight in the Scottish Church on St. Gabriel Street in Montreal, a church his father donated money to help build. His father's will also stated that he wished his sons to be educated in Scotland. Several historians are of the opinion that despite conjecture that Cuthbert followed his brother to Scotland for his schooling, he would appear to have been educated in Montreal under McGillivray's supervision. Cuthbert Grant is thought to have been given medical training with the military by his uncle, Nor'Wester Alexander Grant, leader of the Glengarry Regiment, while he was taking his schooling in Quebec. Two of Grant's medicine chests are still extant, one is a country-made chest that he used to take with him on the buffalo hunt the other, likely acquired later is a fine brass-bound case.

Grant entered the company's service, probably about 1810 to work in the Montreal offices, and in 1812 he travelled to Fort William (Thunder Bay, Ont.) with the annual brigade. At the meeting of Montreal and wintering partners that summer, at age 19, he was assigned as clerk to the Upper Red River department. He was posted to the North West Company's Fort Espérance on the Qu'Appelle River under John Prtichard, where he was put in charge of a small outpost.

In 1812, there was a growing conflict between the two major companies, the HBC and the NWC. This year also marked the arrival of the first colonists. The Nor' Westers saw the colonists as a threat to the fur trade and supply of pemmican. The conflict grew. In 1814, Governor Miles Macdonald made a proclamation prohibiting the sale of pemmican from the Assiniboine, out of fear that the colony would starve. The NWC needed pemmican as food supply for the voyageurs. The Métis depended on the sale of pemmican to the Nor' Wester's to support their families. A second proclamation ordered a stop mounted men from the running of buffalo at the Red River Settlement. This was the Métis' customary mode of hunting, whereas the settlers hunted on foot The Métis felt that they were the true owners of the Northwest and need not obey these laws. The Nor' Westers were, after all the "New Nation."

Cuthbert Grant, Peter Pangman, William Shaw and Nicholas Montour were appointed Captains of the Métis. In March 1816, the Métis appointed Cuthbert Grant as Captain-General of all the Half-Breeds (Métis). In May, Cuthbert and his men set out to Brandon House with the intention of destroying it. Peter Fidler of Brandon House recorded the first sighting of the Métis Flag. At half past noon about 48 Half-Breeds, Canadiens, Freeman and Indians came riding on horseback with their flag flying. It was blue, about four feet square and had a white figure eight placed horizontally in the middle.

George Simpson was concerned about the conflict between the Sioux and the Métis living at Pembina and, knowing that Pembina would be south of the 49th parallel and thus in the U.S.A., he asked Grant for his help to establish a new community 29 kilometers west of Fort Garry. In 1824, he gave Cuthbert a large grant of HBC land for this purpose. This was in the district of White Horse Plains. They formed the community of Grantown with 80 Métis families who were displaced from Pembina. The people of Grantown (now St. François Xavier) supplied fur traders with pemmican, and being some of the best fighters, they acted as a buffer between the Sioux and the Red River Settlement.

In 1823, Cuthbert married Marie McGillis and established a permanent home in Grantown. Cuthbert built a flour mill along the banks of Sturgeon Creek, now known as "Grant's Old Mill." He was also a private freighter. In 1824, Grant transported goods by York Boats to and from Norway House and the Red River Settlement along with the voyageurs of Grantown.

The American Fur Trade Companies entering the Northwest were an ever-increasing problem. In July 1828, the HBC passed a resolution appointing Cuthbert Grant "Warden of the Plains," to stop the illicit trade of furs in the Northwest. This position also included organizing buffalo hunts and protecting the settlement. In 1835, he was appointed to the Council of Assiniboia as the Métis representative. Grant was also responsible for negotiating treaties with the Dakota people.

In 1837, General James Dickson, a self-styled liberator of the Indian nations, proposed to raise an army of the Métis to march south to free the American Indian and establish an Indian kingdom in California. Grant provided him with guides to lead him into the U.S. and the General gave him his epaulets and sword.

Grantown's religious ceremonies were held in Grant's home until the first church was built in 1829. A larger church was built in 1833, right beside the humble one. Father Harper also used Grant's home as a school, when instructing the children.

Cuthbert was thought to have received training in European medicine while in Quebec. He was called upon to help the sick and wounded. Grant travelled far and wide to help families deal with epidemics of small pox and measles. He travelled with his medicine chest strapped behind him as he rescued people

caught on the plains without food or medical help. His medicine chest along with his sword can now be seen at the Manitoba Museum.

In his latter years, Cuthbert Grant served as counselor and magistrate. At age 59, he served once more as Governor of the buffalo hunt. In 1854, Grant was injured in a fall from his horse. On July 15, 1854, he died much to the sorrow of the Métis of Grantown. The people of Grantown honoured him by burying him under the altar of the church. Later the church burnt down and it is said that Highway #26 now covers Cuthbert Grant, the first leader of the Métis Nation.

**Grant, James C. (1836 - 1883)**

James, "Jimmy," Cuthbert Grant was born in the 1830s at Oxford House, the son of Richard Grant and Sarah, an Ojibway woman. He is a half-brother to John F. Grant listed below. When Richard Grant was transferred by the HBC to Fort Hall, James and his mother were left behind. However, he was brought west at age ten to reside with his father at Fort Hall. He was killed north of Choteau County on August 7, 1883, after a shoot out that resulted from a confrontation with his wife's paramour. Jimmy was also a cattleman. At the time he was shot he was in charge of the cattle herds of Major W.J. McCormick and Captain C. P. Higgins.

**Grant, John Francis. (1831-1907)**

John Francis Grant was born January 7, 1831, at Fort Edmonton, the son of Richard Grant a Hudson's Bay Company trader from Montreal and Marie Ann Breland the Métis daughter of a onetime Company employee and Freeman. Johnny was thus related to two famous Métis families, those of Pascal Breland and Cuthbert Grant Jr. Shortly after his birth, Johnny's mother died and he was sent along with his siblings to Quebec to be brought up by their grandmother and aunt. He remained there until at age fourteen (1847), then he and brother Richard returned to the North West to join his father at Fort Hall, Idaho. He learned to trap and hunt, and in 1849 his father sent him to Fort Vancouver to be trained in the fur trade. On returning to Fort Hall his father set him up with a trading outfit. He initially lived with a Shoshone woman, partly to cement trading relations with that group. This became a pattern with him and he is known to have had relations with four different Native women who bore him at least twelve children. In 1861, he built a permanent ranch site at Cottonwood (Deer Lodge Valley) and recruited a number of Métis trading families to join him (Louis Descheneau, Leon Quesnelle, Louis Demers, David Contois, and Michael LeClair).

Grant was quite successful in the Deer Lodge Valley of Montana. In winter he traded with the neighbouring Blackfoot, Shoshone, Bannock, and Flathead Indians, and during spring and summer he went up the Oregon Trail to trade cattle with the immigrants. By the late 1850s he had over 1,000 head of cattle and by 1863 had over 4,000 head and some 3,000 horses. He supplied beef and horses for the Montana gold rush of 1861, and by 1863 his holdings were valued in the neighbourhood of \$150,000. He expanded his businesses by opening a store, saloon, dance hall, gristmill and blacksmith shop as well as a freighting business. Along with the Gold Rush came a criminal element and the advent of taxes in Montana, therefore Grant decided to pull up stakes and move to Manitoba. It is also noteworthy that the year he decided to leave the United States revenue officers seized his 700-gallon stock of alcohol. Grant sold his ranch and herd to Conrad Kohrs for \$19,000 in 1867. The ranch is currently a park: the Grant-Kohrs Ranch National Historic Site.

Upon arrival at Red River, Grant bought real estate in Winnipeg and bought land for a ranch in the Parish of St. Charles at Rivière aux Ilets des Bois (Carman, Manitoba). He brought a herd of 500 horses, 62 wagons, 12 carts and 106 men with him to Manitoba. He subsequently bought a large herd of cattle from the American Territories to start his ranching operation. He surrounded himself with Métis employees and his closest friends and relatives the Brelands, McKays, Leveilles and Rowands as he had done in Montana. It was here that he entered into his first formal marriage to Clotilde Bruneau, the Métis daughter of a former Judge in the Red River Settlement. As with the Breland and the other Grant families, Johnny did not join the Riel Resistance movement. After 1870, he entered into land speculation with Donald Smith (of the HBC) by buying Métis scrip and by 1882 he owned 13,000 acres. Unfortunately this was bought on credit and when the land boom collapsed in the mid-1800s he was ruined financially and had to sell off most of his holdings.

Grant sold his remaining cattle in 1891 and moved to Bittern Lake, Alberta in 1892. He homesteaded and lived there for eight years then went to Grande Prairie where he re-entered the fur trade. This did not go well, so he moved to Athabasca Landing and then to Deep Creek. In 1899, when Treaty Eight was signed in northern Alberta he was living in the ceded territory. He then became a spokesman for the children of the

Manitoba Métis who had been disqualified from taking scrip because their parents had taken scrip earlier. His petition was not successful however. By 1907 Grant was quite ill and he and his wife moved to Edmonton to live with their daughter and son-in-law. He died there on May first of that year. Before his death he dictated his autobiography to his wife Clotilde. The manuscript, "Very Close to Trouble," was completed in 1909 and is held at the Montana historic site that used to be his ranch. Part of the manuscript has recently been published by Lyndel Meikle (editor) *Very Close to Trouble: The Johnny Grant Memoir* (Pullman: Washington State University Press, 1996). The title of this book "Very Close to Trouble" is a reference to Johnny Grant's attraction and marriages to numerous women. He was devoted to his children and also adopted many abandoned or orphaned children. He ensured that all of his children eventually obtained their Métis scrip.

#### Children of Johnny Grant:

Children with Aloysia Larpantis, also called Louise (b. 1833), a Shoshone woman.

- Marie Agnes b. 1851 Marie married William Dease
- Jane b. August 1854
- Aloysius or Louise b. c. 1855
- Mary b. 11/28/1855, d. 1/25/1933
- Richard b. c. 1858: Richard married Rosalie Hogue in 1881 at St. Charles

Children with Quarra (b.c. 1840, d. 2/24/1867). Quarra was a Shoshone, the sister of the noted chief Tenday. She died of tuberculosis at age 27.

- William b. 10/1/ 1856
- David b. 10/17/1858
- Julienne b. 1/7/1860
- John b.c. 1862
- Ellen b. c. 1863, d. 1/19/1868
- Charles Henri b.c. 1866

Child with an unknown Chinese woman who worked at the settlement of Cottonwood, located in the Deer Lodge valley in Montana. Quarra objected to Johnny bringing this baby home and he asked John and Mary Dempsey to adopt her. "Why sure, why not, she's a living China doll," was Dempsey's reported reply.

- Mary Dempsey b. November 28, 1854. Robert Dempsey and his wife Margaret adopted Mary as a baby. Margaret was John Grant's sister-in-law, being the sister of his wife Quarra.

Children with Isabel Lucier (also Ruis) (described as a Blackfoot Half-Breed). She later married Captain D.W. Buck.

- Emma b. 1863
- James or Joseph b. 3/6/1869 James married Marie Sarah "Jane" Delorme at Red River
- Isabella

Children with Clothild Bruneau (b. 1850 at St. Boniface) married May 7, 1868.

- Charles Alexander b. 5/30/1869
- Marguerite b. 12/15/1870, died as an infant
- Maria b.c. 1874
- Alice b. c. 1878, d. Feb. 1951
- Marie Corinne d. 3/23/1883
- Francis baptized and interred 5/9/1881

Child with Cecile Boyer.

- Cecile Welsh b. c. 1867

Children with Lily Bruneau, sister of Clothild.

- Sara b. c. 1870
- Clara b. c. 1872

Adopted children: While in Montana Johnny adopted an orphaned Bannock Indian boy and brought him to Manitoba, he ensured that the boy got Métis scrip. Johnny also adopted three Afro-American Métis

children, a boy and two girls, the orphans of Phil Barnes and his Shoshone wife. He left the oldest girl in Montana when he moved to Manitoba. It was John/Jack and Annie Barnes who came with him.

In Montana the La Vatta family (Thomas and Angélique) had worked with Johnny Grant. They were one of the many families who accompanied him on his move to Manitoba. Thomas LaVatta was known as the "Red Headed Spaniard," he was a freighter and trader. His wife Angélique was called Poor-Oh-Ge in Shoshone. Ultimately, they did not like Manitoba and returned first to Idaho and later moved to the Fort Hall Reservation. Their children Laura Delores LaVatta and Edward LaVatta remained in Canada with Johnny Grant and were educated at St. Boniface. Laura married Johnny's nephew, Joseph Richard Grant, however she died in 1885. She applied for Métis scrip (attested to by her adoptive father Johnny Grant) and the application was approved. Edwards' scrip application was not approved, he likely returned to join his family in Idaho before this could happen.

Philip Vasquez-Grant was another adopted child who accompanied Johnny to Manitoba. Philip was the son of Emilie Langie Grant; Johnny's widowed sister-in-law, who had married Pike Vasquez in California. The marriage did not last long. Philip used the Grant surname almost exclusively. John F. Grant successfully applied for scrip on Philip's behalf. Philip left Manitoba for Philadelphia in 1910.

### **Grant, Pierre "Peter". (1838-1906)**

Peter was the son of Jean Baptiste "Saganash" Gant b: 1806 and Julie Ducharme aka Descouteaux, Métis, born 1814 in St. Boniface, Red River District and married 1825 in St. Boniface Parish Church, in the Red River Settlement (Manitoba) where their 12 children were born. Julie Ducharme was the daughter Nicholas Antoine Charon Ducharme, b-1795 and Genevieve (Cree). Peter Grant Jr. was the grandson of Peter Grant born 1764 in Scotland, died July 20, 1848 in Lachine, Quebec and Marguerite "Clear Sky Woman" Songabokicheta b.c. 1776 in Lake Superior County, Detroit Territory, died May 1864 in Osseo, Minnesota Territory. They were married before. 1794. She was the daughter of Delonais a Sioux Warrior and a Chippewa woman. Peter took Métis scrip (#34) in 1864 under the treaty with the Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds.

Peter married Marie Vivier (born 1836, died 1906) in Pembina district, North Dakota, the daughter of Francois Vivier and Josette Dubois. They married on January 16, 1860 in Assumption Mission, near Pembina, North West Territories (North Dakota Territory).

Pierre and his family were enumerated in the Turtle Mountain Band census of 1884. At that time, Joseph, William, Daniel and Julie were in the home. They had a house, stable, 24 tons of hay, one wagon, one-half acre barley, two acres potatoes, one mare, one horse, two carts, two cows, 4 head young stock and one single barrel gun.

#### Children:

- Virginia b. circa 1864, married Jean Baptiste Azure dit Labelle b. 1858.
- John Baptiste b: 1864, married Margaret Azure b: 1846. They had eleven children; he then married Henrietta Houle circa 1929 .  
Joseph b: 1871 married Marie LaRose Trottier b: 1871, the daughter of Jean Baptiste Trottier and Isabelle Delorme.  
William b: 1872 d: December 01, 1949, he married Josephine A. Desjarlais, b. 1872, the daughter of Andre Desjarlais and Adelaide Morissette, they had nine children.
- Julia Grant b: 1876, married Joseph Delorme, the son of Joseph Delorme and Angélique Gingras.
- Daniel b: 1876, married Sara Geneviève McLeod, the daughter of Pierre McLeod and Sara Emond

#### Scrip record:

Grant, Pierre (abt.1838) [VRA #38]  
Grant, Peter [R.L. Scrip #34]  
[Virginia Rogers, Ah-Dick Songab Genealogy, #38], in 1892 Pierre Grant, wife Marie and children William, Daniel and Julia were living on the Turtle Mountain Reservation in North Dakota. National Archives, RG 75, Entry 363, "List of Persons to Whom Scrip was Issued under Red Lake & Pembina Treaties...." Halfbreed Scrip No. 34 [checked] issued November 18, 1872, under the

authority of Secretarial Decision, June 12, 1872, delivered  
November 18, 1872  
National Archives, RG 75, Entry 364, "Treaty of April 12, 1864,  
Red Lake and Pembina Half-Breeds," Scrip Stubs, No number [after  
number 22], notation "cancelled, see Peter Grant No. 34"; Number  
34, dated November 18th, 1872, 160 Acres, delivered November 18,  
1872, issued to Peter Grant, delivered to Agent Smith  
son of: Grant, John Baptiste (abt.1807) [VRA #5] and Deschamps, Julia  
(abt.1809 - February 13, 1988) (WE-3231)  
husband of: Vevier, Mary (WE-3240) [V1:12] [VRA #38s]  
issue: Grant, Joseph (1864) [VRA #120]  
Grant, William (1871) [VRA #121]  
Grant, Daniel (1875) [VRA #122]  
Grant, Julia (abt.1877) [VRA #123]  
Grant, John Baptiste [VRA #124]  
Grant, Virginia [VRA #125], who married Azure.

**Grant, Stanislas Richard.** (1825-1852)

Stanislas Richard Grant was the older brother of Johnny F. Grant. Stanislas came to Montana temporarily in the 1840s and returned to Canada in 1846.

**Gratton, Marcile.** (1875-1885)

The tragic end to Marcile's short life is documented in the diary of Walter F. Stewart, one of General Middleton's soldiers at Batoche. The entry for May 12, 1885 reads:

There were many incidents of note during this final charge of the 12<sup>th</sup> day of May 1885.

One was where little Marcile Gratton, a French Half-Breed girl aged ten, ran across our line of fire and was shot dead on the doorstep of one of the stores. She wanted to be with her mother. Our boys gathered round the little dead thing as she lay in her frantic mother's arms, who kneeling on the step rocked her as she had when a baby, trying to get her to speak. She couldn't believe that her child was dead.

Suddenly a figure was seen to break away from among the group of prisoners, then under guard, farther up the street. Bareheaded and in shirtsleeves he bounded like a panther through the crowd, pushing our men right and left until he came to the mother and the little dead girl. He stood for a moment looking down at them, his long black hair half covering his face. Then dropping to his knees he stroked his little daughter's hair gently, reverently. "Our poor little Marcile - est mort."

He passed his other arm about his wife's shoulder and the tears welling in his eyes dropped on the little girl's dead hand. The group of soldiers looking on were deeply touched by the scene that was being enacted at their feet. "I'd sooner let them keep Batoche than to have hurt one hair of that poor little girl," one soldier was heard to say.

The father rose slowly to his feet, assisting his Indian wife to hers. He took his little Marcile in his arms and they slowly made their way towards the setting sun and the ravine, where a few hours ago we were fighting our way toward the finish of the campaign. Such is life. Such is death.

This diary account was first published in the *Weyburn Review* in April 1966, with permission of Bob Hamilton, great-grandson of Stewart.

**Gerald Gray.**

Gerald Gray Jr. is the chairman of the Little Shell Chippewa. Gerald is the son of Gerald J. and Joanne Gray. His paternal grandparents are Ernest Gray (b. 1910) and Josie McKay (b. 1915). His great grandparents are William John Gray (b. 1877) and Mary Salois (b. 1870). Gerald is a descendant of Thomas Gray who was a member of David Thompson's party which explored the Peace River in 1802-03. Gray's lineage includes French, Orkney, Métis, Mohawk, Cree and Ojibwa (Chippewa) roots.

Gerald was born on the Blackfeet Reservation in Browning, MT and graduated from, Sprague High School in Salem Oregon. He attended college at the University of Montana in Missoula. Later he finished college at Western Montana College in Dillon, Montana where he earned a Bachelor of Science Degree in Elementary Education.



### **Alumnus Gerald Gray chairs Little Shell Tribal Council**



A flip of the coin led University of Montana Western alumnus Gerald Gray to Dillon, and he says it was a stroke of good luck.

“It was between Western and Northern, so I asked my wife whether she wanted to live in Havre or Dillon,” Gray says of choosing a college in Montana. “We flipped a coin and it was Dillon. I was so glad to be there though. I had the best time studying and living in Dillon. Both of my children were born there.”

Gray earned a bachelor’s degree in elementary education at Western Montana College (now Montana Western) and started his professional career working for several years in public schools, following in the steps of his parents who were both educators. Gray says he owes much to his time on the Montana Western campus.

“I hold very fond memories of my time at Western,” Gray says. “...I will always be proud to say I attended Western Montana College as the size of the school made a world of difference and the people there were awesome.”

“I hold very fond memories of my time at Western,” Gray says. “I had some really great professors who not only were teachers of mine but became friends. They were always willing to sit and listen to the stories I had as a young man. I will always be proud to say I attended Western Montana College as the size of the school made a world of difference and the people there were awesome.”

He also says the experience of being the only Native American in his class at UMW was a great opportunity to increase awareness to future educators.

“I told my class, all of you are going to touch an Indian child’s life at some point in your career,” Gray remembers.

After working in Great Falls and Box Elder, Mont., Gray moved to Albuquerque, N.M. to join his brother’s advertising agency, G&G Advertising. Six years later, Gray and his wife pined for their native Montana and soon moved to Billings, where Gray’s brother opened a G&G Advertising branch office.

Originally from Rocky Boy, Mont., Gray is a member of the Little Shell tribe. The Little Shell people were originally part of the Pembina Band of Chippewa and had their ancestral homeland in South Dakota, North

Dakota and Canada. In the late 19th and early 20th centuries, the tribe lost their land in a treaty to the United States government. The treaty undervalued their land by \$.90 per acre.

The federal government has never officially acknowledged the Little Shell people, and although they are recognized by the state of Montana, the Little Shell still do not have federal recognition or a reservation. The tribe is currently based out of Great Falls, Mont.

In 2009, a financial scandal hit the Little Shell tribe, ultimately costing \$867,000 in economic development funds and tobacco prevention money. Unsatisfied with the current leadership and lack of federal recognition, Gray and several other members of the tribe formed an alliance to begin the process of reform. "It's made us a really strong tribe," Gray explains. "We haven't had the trappings of the reservation. We've had to do it on our own. It made us stronger. We still gather as a people. Always have. We haven't lost that identity at all."

"The federal recognition process wasn't happening like I wanted and so I ran for tribal council," Gray says. "There was an attitude that 'no one cares about us so we can do whatever we want.' But the members do care and we said it wasn't going to be run like that. We're going to do it right."

Gray eventually became the vice president and was then elected chairman in 2012. The tribe soon began working towards reform, adopting a new election ordinance to ensure fair and transparent elections, continuing work on a visitor and cultural center and beginning the process of forming a constitutional convention. The all-volunteer tribal council faces many challenges, but are intent on pursuing plans to generate income to the tribe and use the money to purchase a business and Great Falls to fund tribal scholarships, winterizing projects for the elderly, care for veterans and more.

Gray says federal recognition is key to the tribe's future success.

"I believe we're within a year of becoming federally recognized and then it's a whole new ballgame," he says. "We will develop a healthcare system and a school. I'm tired of being forgotten for 100 years. It's not about what we're owed; it's just the right thing to do and the government needs to honor that."

Gray says, although the tribe is fighting for federal recognition, the lack of support and challenges of the tribe's history have only made the Little Shell people stronger.

"It's made us a really strong tribe," Gray explains. "We haven't had the trappings of the reservation. We've had to do it on our own. It made us stronger. We still gather as a people. Always have. We haven't lost that identity at all."

Source:

University of Montana Western

<http://x1.umwestern.edu/53-news/1536-alumnus-gerald-gray-chairs-little-shell-tribal-council.html>

### **Gray (Grey), Magloire.** (b. 1849)

Magloire was born at Lac Ste. Anne, the son of Joseph Gray and Suzanne Callihoo. He married Genevieve Laderoute the daughter of Oliver Seguin dit Laderoute and Marie Angeliqye L'Hirondelle in 1871 at St. Albert. His sister-in-law Louise Laderoute was married to Felix Munro. Magloire signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

Grey, Magloire; heir to his deceased children: Samuel, born: 1882 at St. Albert; died: 1884 at St. Albert; Celina, born: 1884 at St. Albert; died: 3 months old at St. Albert; Antoine, born: 1885 at St. Albert; died: 1886 at St. Albert; address: Lac Ste. Anne; father: Magloire Grey (Métis & deponent); mother: Genevieve Laderoute (Métis); scrip cert.: form F, no. 1000, Samuel; scrip cert.: form F, No; 1002, Celina; scrip cert.: form F, no. 1004, Antoine; claim no. 2855.

### **Gray (Grey), Michel**

Michel was the son of Joseph Gray and Suzanne Callihoo, brother to Magloire noted above. Michel signed a September 19, 1877 Petition from John Munro and other Métis at Blackfoot Crossing that was presented to Lieutenant-Governor David Laird Lieutenant Governor, N.W.T. In this petition they asked for farming implements and seed to begin to settle and till the land. They also requested hunting rights.

St. Albert; father: Joseph Gray (deceased Métis); mother: Nancy Tousastille (deceased Métis); heirs: Ann Morrison, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2310, 2312, 2314 and 2316 for \$30.00 each; Magloire Grey, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2334, 2336, 2338, 2340 for \$30.00 each; Philip Grey, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2342, 2344, 2346, 2348 for \$30.00 each; Pierre Grey, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2350, 2352, 2354 and 2356 for \$30.00 each; Ambroise Grey, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2358, 2360, 2362, 2364 for \$30.00 each; Michel Grey, scrip cert.: form D, nos. 2366, 2370, 2372 for \$30.00 each; file ref. 662353; claim no. 2710.

**Gray, Raymond.** (1900-1961)

Raymond Gray was the first Métis lawyer in Montana. By the mid-1920s he was working in Helena as a taxi driver, construction worker and truck driver. In 1927 he married Rosie Armstrong and they had four children. During the Depression he became a state-wide Métis leader and was elected president of the Montana Organization of Landless Indians. He was author of the report: "The History of the Landless Cree Indians of Montana." (Great Falls, Montana: Works Progress Administration, Federal Writers Project, 1941-1942). The original copy of this manuscript is held in the Special Collections of the Montana State University Library, Bozeman, Montana. This 242-page paper documents the plight of the Michif-Cree (Landless Indians) of Montana from 1885 to 1942. A copy of the manuscript is also on file at the Louis Riel Institute in Winnipeg. As a result of this work he became determined to obtain a law degree and help his people. In 1946 he passed the Montana Bar Exam and became a member of the Montana Bar Association, the first Métis Attorney in the history of the state.

Raymond was born in 1900 at Choteau, Montana, the son of Cecilia Guardipee<sup>136</sup> and James Robert Gray.<sup>137</sup> James was the fourth child born to Michel and Caroline Gray. Six of their children were born in Canada, however they moved south travelling past the Sweet Grass Hills to settle near St. Peter's Mission in 1880. James Gray and his brother Joseph were both students of Louis Riel in the school of St. Peter's Mission during the 1883-1884 school year. The families Homestead claim was made in Montana on April 23, 1889 and certified on May 1, 1889. They had another five children born in Montana. Raymond's great-grandfather, Thomas Gray, was a member of David Thompson's party which explored the Peace River in 1802-03. Raymond Gray's lineage includes French, Orkney, Mohawk, Cree and Ojibwa (Chippewa) roots.

On October 18, 1940, Raymond Gray, the State President of the Organization of Landless Indians, with the assistance of James White Calf, of the Blackfeet, and Four Souls, son of Chief Little Bear of the Chippewa Cree, set up a convention of Aboriginal Peoples to try to repeal the laws that discriminated against Indians and to form a program for their mutual benefit. Throughout the early 1940s Raymond continued to work on his law degree and in 1946 was admitted to the Montana Bar Association. Throughout his legal career he served Métis and Indians living in the Missoula, Helena, Great Falls and Browning areas of Montana.

---

<sup>136</sup> Daughter of Joseph Mousset-Guardipee (b. 1853 at Qu'Appelle) and Sarah LaPierre (b. 1860). Celcile (1880-1913) was born at Choteau, Montana.

<sup>137</sup> James, born Nov. 22, 1873, was the son of Michel Gray (b. 1845 at Lac Ste. Anne) and Caroline Campion b. 1837. His grandfather, Joseph Gray was born c. 1809 at Jasper House, the son of Thomas Gray and Marie Nipissing.



After graduation from law, Raymond opened a law office on the Flathead Reserve. In 1956, they relocated to Missoula where he specialized in helping Métis and Indians entangled in the justice system. He was a mentor to many Aboriginal people seeking to improve themselves and a lifelong contributor to the Montana Salvation Army. The State of Montana has honoured him in the “Gallery of Outstanding Montanans.”

Gray Family Métis Scrip Applications:

Gray, Christina; address: Chateaux, Montana; claim no. 1386; born: 14, June, 1881 at St. Mary's; father: Michel Gray (Métis); mother: Caroline Campion (Métis); scrip cert.: form C, no. 898.

Gray, James; address: Shoreham, Montana; claim no. 1310; born: 1874 at Edmonton; father: Michel Gray (Métis); mother: Caroline Campion (Métis); scrip cert.: form C, no. 806.

Gray, William John; address: Montana; claim no. 1306; born: 1878 at Edmonton; father: Michel Gray (Métis); mother: Caroline Campion (Métis); scrip cert.: form E, no. 792.

**Grenon, Marguerite (Lespérance)** (b. 1801)

Marguerite was the daughter of Joseph Georges Grenon and Nanowanikkwee (his Saulteaux wife). Joseph was a North West Company clerk at Fort Dauphin when Marguerite was born. In 1825 she married Alexis Bonami *dit* Lespérance, a La Loche boat brigade commander. Her daughter married Louis Lenoir *dit* Laferté. Her grandson Louis Schmidt *dit* Laferté became secretary of Riel's Provisional Government in Red River. Granddaughters, Emma and Caroline, entered the Order of the Grey Nuns.

**Grignon, Rachel.** (1808-1876) See Rachel Lawe.

**Grignon, Amable.** (1795-1845)

Amable was the son of Pierre Grignon Sr. and Louise Domitilde de Langlade, daughter of Charles de Langlade, a wealthy Green Bay landowner born in Quebec. They had nine children: Pierre Antoine; Charles; Augustin; Louis; Jean Baptiste; Domitilde; Marguerite; Hippolyte; and Amable. Amable was born

in December 1795, one month after the death of his father in 1795. During the War of 1812, he served as a corporal in the Green Bay detachment. In 1817 he traded with Duncan Graham and in 1818 worked for the Hudson Bay Company. He then returned to Wisconsin in 1823. With capital saved from this venture, he entered a partnership with Hippolyte and traded along the upper Wisconsin River. He married Judith Bourassa. They made their home in Grand Rapids and had two sons. Amable died in 1845.

**Grignon, Augustin. (1780-1860)**

Augustin was the third son of Pierre Grignon Sr. and Domitilde de Langlade. After the death of his father Augustin and his brother Pierre Jr. continued the operation of the Green Bay store and traded during the winter months. About 1805 Augustin married Nancy McCrea, the daughter of a Montreal trader and his Menominee wife. Through Nancy's tribal inheritance and a purchase from Paul Ducharme in 1813, he acquired an estate of 1,520 acres north of the rapids at Kaukauna. They lived there from 1804 to 1834. He and Pierre Jr. built a flour and grist mill at Kaukauna. In 1836, through the Treaty of the Cedars Augustin and his eldest son Charles secured \$16,000 owed them by the Menominee tribe. In 1834 he transferred his land to his sons and then lived at Butte des Marts until his death in 1860.



Augustin was a Lieutenant for the British during the War of 1812. Lieutenant Colonel McKay passed through Green Bay en route and by the time he left had a fighting body of 200 Sioux, 100 Winnebagoes, 75 Menominees, 25 Chippewas, and 150 whites. They arrived at Prairie du Chien on July 17, 1814. The American fort was garrisoned by only sixty-five soldiers. There was no grand assault on the American fort, only a sporadic exchange of rifle fire and a swapping of cannon balls between British and American gunners. The Indians helped by chasing and retrieving the spent American cannon balls bumping across the prairie. They provided them to the British, who then sped them on their way back to the Americans. The little expedition did not have much in the way of ordnance because when they left Mackinac the British were expecting an attack from the Americans and had little to spare.

Augustin Grignon tells us that on "the fourth day Col. McKay resolved to accomplish something more decisive. About three o'clock in the afternoon, with his troops properly stationed, and cannon balls heated red hot in a black-smith's forge, I was sent to go around and specially direct the interpreters to order the Indians not to fire on the fort till the cannon should commence playing the hot shot, and the fort should be set on fire; then to use their muskets as briskly as possible. Scarcely had these directions been given, when the Americans, probably seeing from indications that a severe assault of some kind was about to be made, raised the white flag."<sup>138</sup>

**Grignon, Jean Baptiste. (1785-1832)**

---

<sup>138</sup> Robert L. Hall. "Roses by another Name: A French Family in Old Green Bay." Wisconsin French Library.

In 1776 Jean Baptiste's father Pierre Grignon Sr. married Louise Domitilde de Langlade, daughter of Charles de Langlade, a wealthy Green Bay landowner born in Quebec. They had nine children: Pierre Antoine; Charles; Augustin; Louis; Jean Baptiste; Domitilde; Marguerite; Hippolyte; and Amable. The children received some of their education in Green Bay and possibly some of them were educated in Montreal, Canada. Born on 23 July 1785, at Mackinac Island, Jean Baptiste, was not a fur trader like his brothers. He settled into farming in the Green Bay area where he was still residing as late as 1832. In 1807 he married Qui Pi Wa; they had one daughter. Her then married Cattish Macabee and they had four children. His third marriage was to "No Quas" Caron in 1810; they had one daughter. He then married Marie Chalifou and they had a daughter. During the War of 1812 he was employed by the British as were many French-Métis during that war.

**Grignon, Louis.** (1783-1839)

Louis was born on September 21, 1873, at Green Bay, also the son of Pierre Grignon II and his wife, Louise Domitilde de Langlade. Louis was adopted and raised by Amable Roy and his wife Agathe Villeneuve. Louis served in the War of 1812 as a Lieutenant under Robert Dickson and thus took part in the repulse of the American Col. Holmes, at Mackinaw. His first wife, by common law, was Therese Sophie Rankin; they had two children. Around 23 July 1823, Louis then married Catische Cardin. He had three children by that marriage. He then married two Menominee women in succession, one unnamed and the other "Me Co Qua." He was a fur trader until the American Fur Company foreclosed on his debt. Louis was the first Chairman of the county board of Green Bay, a Justice of the Peace, and a Circuit Court Judge. He was a leading promoter of education and founded a Catholic School. Louis died in 1839.

**Grignon, Perrich.** (1770-1840)

Perrich was the son of Pierre Grignon II and his first wife, Marie, a Menominee/Winnebago woman. Perrich was an interpreter for the British during the War of 1812. He married Ee Chau Wau Kak (Mary) in 1795, they had nine children.

**Grignon, Pierre-Antoine "Fanfan"<sup>139</sup> III:** (1777-1823)

Pierre Antoine was born on October 21, 1777, at Green Bay, the son of Pierre Grignon II and his first wife, Marie, a Menominee/Winnebago woman. He was baptized at Michilmackinac in 1787. Pierre III married Charlotte Pemonica about 1801 and his second marriage was to Marie Challefoux about 1811. From 1793 to 1802 Pierre III was trading on the Upper Mississippi and St.Croix Rivers. During the War of 1812 he was commissioned a captain and sent to Green Bay to raise volunteers for the British cause. In 1814 a company of militia was raised at Green Bay, to aid Lieut. Col. William McKay, in an expedition against Prairie du Chien. Pierre Antoine Grignon was appointed captain, and Augustin Grignon one of the lieutenants. After the war he remained at Green Bay where he died in 1823.

**Groulx, David A.**

David is an Ojibwa/French Half-Breed who lives in Northwestern Ontario. His work has been published in seven anthologies and sixty-four periodicals in Canada, Wales, England and the United States. He has published two volumes of poetry, *Night in the Exude* (Tyro Press, 1997) and *The Long Dance* (Kegedonce Press, 2000).

**Guay, Joseph Phillippe, M.P.** (1915-2001)

Métis politician Joseph Guay was born in Saint Vital, Manitoba on October 4, 1915; the son of Phillippe Guay and Alexandrine Dupuis. He was educated at Ste. Anne des Chenes and Winnipeg. He served in the Royal Canadian Army for approximately five years as an instructor and Acting Regulating Petty Officer. Joseph married Marguerite Bouvier of Mayronne, Saskatchewan on October 4, 1941. She was a graduate nurse (Gold Medallist) from Misericordia Hospital School of Nursing. Together they raised six children and an adopted nephew.

Joe was the owner of Guay's Shoes in St. Boniface and a representative of Alfred Lambert Inc. for 14 years. He became politically involved in 1956 when he was elected to represent Ward 3 in the city of St. Boniface. He was returned by acclamation two years later. He became chairman of the city property committee for four years and was elected Mayor of St. Boniface in 1960. He served as mayor from 1961 to

---

<sup>139</sup> "Dear child".

1968. Joe also served on the Metropolitan Planning Commission of Greater Winnipeg (1956-60), the Metropolitan Civil Defense Board, the Rivers and Streams Protection Authority, and was vice-chairman of the Winnipeg-St. Boniface Harbour Commission. He was also active on the boards of the John Howard and Elizabeth Fry Society and the St. Boniface Taché Hospital.

In 1968, he was elected as a Member of Parliament for St. Boniface. After re-election in 1972, he became Parliamentary Secretary to the Minister of Transport. He served as minister of national revenue before being named to the Senate in 1978. Guay retired in 1990. (Portions reprinted from Bruce Sealey, General Editor, *Famous Manitoba Métis*, Winnipeg: Manitoba Métis Federation Press, 1974: 77-79, with permission of Pemmican Publications, successor to MMF Press.)

**Guest, Jacqueline.** (b. 1952)

Jacqueline is a Métis writer who lives at Bragg Creek in the Rocky Mountain foothills of Alberta. She is a descendant of the Tourond family from Tourond's Coulée, Saskatchewan, a family which was active in Riel's Resistance of 1869-70 and the 1885 Northwest Resistance.

She has published six novels and three of her books have been awarded the Canadian Children's Book Centre, *Our Choice Award*. Her children's books are unique in that many of the main characters come from different ethnic backgrounds including First Nations, Inuit or Métis. Her well-drawn characters face issues common to every child such as bullying, blended families and physical challenges and are strong role models for today's youth. Jacqueline's historical novels for young readers' present Canada's vibrant past as an exciting read every child will enjoy. Her young adult mysteries address teenage problems in a sensitive way while still providing a great page-turner. Jacqueline's interactive presentations appeal to students in all grade levels and are of interest as they incorporate her own background as she shows how the Métis people are a strong part of the fabric of Canada's history. In addition, she also teaches writing how-to's and encourages children to follow their own literary dreams.

Jacqueline has participated in *Mamawenig*, the Saskatchewan Aboriginal Literacy Gathering, where she helped shape the direction of Native literacy for the province of Saskatchewan. In addition, she has performed pro-bono workshops at the Edmonton Young Offenders Centre, presented for the Cultural Diversity Institute, University of Calgary, and participated in Back to Batoche Days, the *Hivernant Rendezvous* and Fort Calgary's Métis Cultural Festival. Jacqueline has also presented at the Manitoba Association of Teachers of English, the Alberta Association of Library Technicians as well as numerous Writers' Conferences and workshops. Jacqueline has been nominated for a *National Aboriginal Achievement Award* and the prestigious *Esquao Award* for outstanding achievement by an Aboriginal woman. Some of her published works are listed below:

*Wild Ride*, Orca Publishers, 2005

*Belle of Batoche*, Orca Publishers, 2004

*Racing Fear*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2004

*At Risk*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2004

*Soccer Star!*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2003

*A Goal in Sight*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., 2002

*Rink Rivals*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 2001

*Rookie Season*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 2000

*Lightning Rider*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 2000

*Free Throw*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 1999

*Triple Threat*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 1999

*Hat Trick*, James Lorimer & Company Ltd., Publishers, 1997

Five of these titles have received the Canadian Children's Book Centre *Our Choice Award*.

**Guiboche, Ferdinand.** (b. 1934)

Ferdinand was born at Camperville, Manitoba in August 1934. He has been a lifelong resident of Camperville with the exception of three years (1953- 1956) in the army with the Royal Highland Regiment, "The Blackwatch." After fishing in the north, he worked in the general store in Camperville. He eventually bought this store which was originally owned by his grandfather, Mr. Desrochers. He started the Camperville Métis Association in 1966 and went on to serve as a founding member and the third President

of MMF (1974). He was also a school trustee for three years in the Duck Mountain School Division and Chairman of the Town Council. He was instrumental in the formation of the Northern Association of Community Councils in Manitoba. For a number of years he held an appointment to the Multi-Cultural Council of Canada.

**Guiboche, Jean (John) Oscar.** (d. 2003)

Jean was born on December 27<sup>th</sup> in St. Laurent, Manitoba. His parents were Toussaint and Rosalie. He had seven brothers and five sisters. He gave up on the family farm in St. Laurent very eager to learn. He knew from an early age he wanted to teach.

Upon leaving home he attended Teachers College and later obtained three University degrees in Pedagogy. In 1970, Jean married Paulette Baril and settled in Portage La Prairie where they were blessed with two daughters Christine and Natalie. He was a very devoted and proud father instilling in them his love for music and dancing.

Jean taught for 40 years in many schools in Ontario, Saskatchewan and Manitoba. His last fifteen years were spent in Portage La Prairie. He retired in 1990, leaving him more time to devote to his passions. His greatest was presenting the cultural history of Manitoba. This led to him being the recipient of two heritage awards: the Douglas Campbell award in 1998 and the Prix Manitoba award presented by Culture, Heritage and Citizenship Minister Rosemary Vodrey in the category of Education and Communication for his many years as a teacher and presenter of French Canadian and Métis history.

Jean also had many other interests such as sports, camping, traveling, cooking and presenting the life of the Voyageurs to elder hostels, schools and various organizations. He passed away in Brandon, Manitoba on November 8<sup>th</sup> 2003. (Contributed by Gabriel Dufault.)

**Guiboche, Louis.** (c.1785-c.1859)

Louis, also known by the Indian name of Nemisses (Minissis) and the nickname Little Pigeon (Petit Pigeon) was a Métis fur trader, born in Rupert's Land and employed as an interpreter by the NWC in 1804. Although his origins cannot be precisely identified, presumably he was born of a French Canadian father and an Indian mother. In March, 1779, Philip Turnor of the Hudson's Bay Company met a trader named "Gibosh" employed by Jean Étienne Waddens\*, in the area around Upper Hudson House (near Silver Grove, Sask.) on the North Saskatchewan River. Some years later, in May 1788, a Louis Guiboche of Berthier-en-Haut (Berthierville), Que., was taken on as middleman paddler by McTavish, Frobisher and Company, a co-partner in the North West Company. Both references may well be to Louis Guiboche's father. On the other hand, the Louis Guiboche working for the NWC in the Lower Red River department in 1799 is equally likely to have been the subject of this biography or his father.

From 1815 to 1818 Guiboche was an interpreter for the HBC at Lesser Slave Lake (Alta), and in 1818–19 he was in the Athabasca country. The following year he seems to have settled in the Red River colony, but during the 1820s he travelled regularly for the HBC to York Factory, on Hudson Bay, as well as in the English River district. Then with Cuthbert Grant he undertook independent trading in the Qu'Appelle Valley region.

Guiboche had a special role during these years. With Cuthbert Grant, he was an independent merchant who contracted to carry the company's trade goods and supplies between the colony and Hudson Bay. George Simpson, the HBC's governor, appealed to Guiboche and Grant in 1826 to stem the opposition to the company's monopoly mounted by the American fur traders from the south. The two were fitted out by the company and authorized to trade in the region between Turtle Mountain (Man.) and the Qu'Appelle River, with the object of acquiring the furs coveted by the independent traders. Probably in recognition of the success of this venture, Guiboche was appointed interpreter-clerk for the Winnipeg district in 1828. The following year he held the position of postmaster and winterer at Netley Creek, but in 1831 he retired and returned to the Red River settlement.

When the colony's first census was taken in 1827, Guiboche had declared himself married and the father of seven; a census in 1832 showed that his possessions included a house, four horses, seven oxen, four carts, and two canoes, but that he did little farming, and this suggests that his livelihood came mainly from hunting and transporting goods. He owned properties on the Assiniboine River west of the colony, and near the fork of the Red and Seine rivers. However, around 1835 he began to dispose of these, keeping only one lot for himself at St. Boniface, where he lived. Meanwhile, his work obliged him to travel. Nothing further is known of his pursuits until 1859, when a note in the colony's records dated October 13<sup>th</sup> states that Guiboche had died and that his sons wished to sell his land.



Governor Simpson, not normally lavish with his compliments, said of Guiboche in 1830, that he was “very steady and correct, well qualified as Postmaster.” His role as an interpreter for the Indians was considered indispensable by those running the HBC and, during the period of rivalry between that company and the NWC before 1821, his ability was such that in 1820 the NWC wished to secure his services “at any price.” (Contributed by Diane Payment.)

*Reference*

Payment, Diane. “Louis Guiboche (Minissis, Little Pigeon).” *Dictionary of Canadian Biography*, Vol. VIII (1851-1860). Toronto: University of Toronto Press, 1985: 349.

**Guibeault, Bernice (Potoski).** (b. 1943)

Bernice was born and raised in the small Manitoba Métis fishing village of Pine Dock (on Lake Winnipeg). She is the daughter of Gordon Guibeault and Margaret Collins. Her grandparents, Alexander (Sandy) Gibeault and Eva Stevenson lived at York Factory and Churchill where Sandy was an HBC employee from 1873 to 1890.

Bernice served MMF as a volunteer for over 26 years and was a member of the Board of Directors for over 14 years. She raised her sister’s boy and four children of her own. Bernice also cared for numerous foster children, then was actively parenting First Nations children who moved from the north to Riverton to go to school. After completing New Careers training Bernice worked for Family Services as a Home Aid for 27 years. She retired due to her diabetes. Bernice was a founder of the Riverton Indian and Métis Friendship Centre. She is known for her pride in being Métis and her love of cooking. In March of 2003 she was awarded the Order of the Shawl by Métis Women of Manitoba.

**Guilbeault, Joseph.**

Joseph was appointed as a magistrate for one of the Red River districts by the Council of Assiniboia at the meeting of October 16, 1850

**Gunn, George.** (1833-1901)

George Gunn was born on December 11, 1833, the son of Donald Gunn (Scotland) and Margaret Swain (Métis). His father had been a Hudson’s Bay Company Assistant Trader to 1822. His father was also a local magistrate and published articles on Red River history.

It is reported that George sold off his property at Poplar Point and relocated to the Swift Current district after 1871. Once there, he married Eliza Winchild (Otterskin, Métis), originally of the Fort Qu’Appelle District, in 1872. The couple had four children: Donald Edward, born 1877; Eliza Margaret, born 1879, died in 1883, Catherine Janet, born 1882 and died in 1910, and William James, born in 1890 at Maple Creek.

George’s parents farmed at St. Andrews parish on the Red River, George however settled and farmed at St. Ann’s parish, located at Poplar Point along the Assiniboine. George worked for a few years for the HBC, then broke his contract as a result of an argument with Chief Factor John Rowand at Edmonton. He then operated his own fur trade post at Red Deer Forks along with Colin McKay. He died at Swift Current in 1901.

In 1869, both George Gunn and his father were among the English Members who attended the Convention of Twenty-four held in the Court House, adjoining Fort Garry, on 16 November. George participated as elected representative for St. Ann’s, and Donald for St. Andrew’s. George was a delegate, from Ste. Anne’s to Riel’s 1869 Council of 24, and then served on the February 28, Convention of Forty and the 1870 Provisional Government. After the creation of Manitoba, Gunn ran as candidate for Poplar Point in the first general election for the province on 27 Dec. 1870. He lost however, receiving 14 votes, while runner-up M. Cook had 18, and the winner, D. Spence, had 26. subsequently, Lieutenant Governor Archibald appointed him as one of the Justices of the Peace for the County Marquette in 1871. The same year he was elected school trustee for Poplar Point.

George was a Red River Resistance claimant but he was awarded nothing in compensation. George was also appointed to the Legislative Council of Manitoba in 1871 and sat until it was abolished.

**Gunn, John. M.L.A.** (1826-1898)

John Gunn was born on August 8, 1826 at St. Andrew’s, the son of Donald Gunn and his Métis wife, Margaret Swain. John was educated by his father. He was a farmer and later worked as a teacher at St.

John's Day School from 1845 to 1847.

On February 2, 1855, he married Emma Garrioch (1825-1921) at St. John's. She was the fifth daughter of William Garrioch. They had at least nine children: Margaret Jane Gunn (b. 1855), William R. Gunn (b.1857), Donald Gunn (b.1859), John James Gunn (b. 1861), Emma Ann Gunn (b.1862), Mary Gunn (b.1864), Reverend Henry George Gunn (b. 1866), Gilbert Garrioch Gunn (b. 1868), and Margaret Gunn (b. 1877).



He was elected a School Trustee in 1871 and served as Secretary-Treasurer of the Board from its organization in that year. He was elected to the Manitoba Legislature for the St. Andrews North constituency at the 1874 general election and was reelected in 1878. He was defeated in each of the 1879 and 1883 elections. He died on January 8, 1898 at Little Britain on the Red River.

Scrip affidavit for Gunn, John; born: August 8, 1836; father: Donald Gunn (Scot); mother: Margaret Gunn (Métis); claim no: 105; date of issue: May 1, 1876

Scrip affidavit for Gunn, Emma, wife of John Gunn; born: July 20, 1824; father: Wm. Garrick [sic] (Scot); mother: Nancy Garrick (Métis); claim no: 106; date of issue: May 1, 1876

Scrip affidavit for Gunn, Margaret J.; born: November 24, 1855; father: John Gunn (Métis); mother: Emma Gunn (Métis)



Compiled by Lawrence Barkwell  
Coordinator of Métis Heritage and History Research  
Louis Riel Institute